

Commemorative Publication
on the Centenary of the
Philippine Revolution and the
Martyrdom of Dr. Jose Rizal

FILIPINOS
in
HISTORY

Published by:



NATIONAL HISTORICAL INSTITUTE
T.M. Kalaw St., Ermita, Manila
Philippines

Research and Publications Division:

REGINO P. PAULAR
Acting Chief

CARMINDA R. AREVALO
Publication Officer

Cover design by:
Teodoro S. Atienza

First Printing, 1990
Second Printing, 1996

ISBN NO. 971 – 538 – 003 – 4 (Hardbound)
ISBN NO. 971 – 538 – 006 – 9 (Softbound)

FILIPINOS
in
HISTORY

Volume II



NATIONAL HISTORICAL INSTITUTE
1990

Republic of the Philippines
Department of Education, Culture and Sports
NATIONAL HISTORICAL INSTITUTE

FIDEL V. RAMOS
President
Republic of the Philippines

RICARDO T. GLORIA
Secretary of Education, Culture and Sports

SERAFIN D. QUIASON
Chairman and Executive Director

ONOFRE D. CORPUZ
Member

MARCELINO A. FORONDA
Member

SAMUEL K. TAN
Member

HELEN R. TUBANGUI
Member

GABRIEL S. CASAL
Ex-Officio Member

EMELITA V. ALMOSARA
Deputy Executive/Director III

REGINO P. PAULAR
Acting Chief, Research and
Publications Division

AVELINA M. CASTAÑEDA
Chief, Historical
Education Division

REYNALDO A. INOVERO
Chief, Historic
Preservation Division

NIMFA R. MARAVILLA
Acting Chief, Monuments and
Heraldry Division

JULIETA M. DIZON
Administrative Officer V

RHODORA C. INONCILLO
Auditor

This is the second of the volumes of *Filipinos in History*, a compilation of biographies of noted Filipinos whose lives, works, deeds and contributions to the historical development of our country have left lasting influences and inspirations to the present and future generations of Filipinos.

NATIONAL HISTORICAL INSTITUTE
1990



MGA ULIRANG PILIPINO

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Llanera, Mariano	1
Llorente, Julio	4
Lopez Jaena, Graciano	5
Lukban, Justo	9
Lukban, Vicente	12
Luna, Antonio	15
Luna, Juan	19
Mabini, Apolinario	23
Magbanua, Pascual	25
Magbanua, Teresa	27
Magsaysay, Ramon	29
Makabulos, Francisco S.	31
Malabanan, Valerio	35
Malvar, Miguel	36
Mapa, Victorino M.	39
Mariano, Patricio	42
Mascardo, Tomas	44
Mendiola, Enrique	47
Nakpil, Julio	49
Natividad, Mamerto	53
Ocampo, Alfonso de	55
Ocampo, Martin	57
Ola, Simeon	60
Ongpin, Roman	62
Ortigas, Francisco	65
Osmeña, Sergio S.	68
Paez, Timoteo	71
Palma, Jose	73
Palma, Precioso	76
Palma, Rafael	77
Pan, Rafael del	82
Panganiban, Jose Ma.	84
Pardo de Tavera, Trinidad H.	87
Paterno, Pedro	89

Pelaez, Pedro Pablo	91
Pilapil, Mariano	93
Pilar, Gregorio del	94
Pilar, Marcelo H. del	99
Pilar, Pio del	102
Pilar, Toribio del	105
Pinpin, Tomas	106
Pira, Panday	108
Plata, Teodoro	111
Poblete, Pascual	114
Ponce, Mariano	115
Quezon, Aurora A.	117
Quezon, Manuel	120
Quirino, Elpidio	123
Ramos, Anacleto	126
Recto, Claro M.	129
Regidor, Antonio Ma.	132
Remigio, Tomas	135
Reyes, Isabelo De Los	137
Reyes, Maximino De Los	140
Reyes, Ventura De Los	143
Reyes, Severino	147
Ricarte, Artemio	149
Riego, Mariano De Dios	151
Rivera, Jose Ma.	154
Rizal, Dr. Jose	155
Rizal, Gen. Paciano	163
Rodriguez, Eulogio B.	166
Rodriguez, Eulogio Sr.	168
Roman, Francisco	171
Rosa ,Agustin De La	172
Rosa, Fabian De La	174
Rosario, Anacleto Del.	177
Roxas, Manuel	180
Salamanca, Olivia	182
Salamat, Magat	184
Salas, Quintin	187
Sancianco, Don Gregorio	194
Sandiko, Teodoro	197
Santiago, Francisco	200

Santos, Epifanio De Los	202
Santos, Lope K.	205
Sevilla, Jose	207
Sevilla, Mariano	208
Sikatuna, Datu	210
Silang, Diego	212
Silang, Gabriela	214
Silonga, Rajah	216
Soliman, Rajah	219
Sotto, Juan Crisostomo	223
Sumulong, Juan	225
Tecson, Pablo	229
Tecson, Trinidad	230
Timo, Manuel	233
Tirona, Candido	237
Tolentino, Aurelio	240
Torres, Florentino	243
Torres, Gen. Isidro	245
Trias, Mariano	247
Ubal, Datu	250
Valenzuela, Pio	252
Velarde, Aguedo	255
Ventura, Valentin	257
Veyra, Jaime De	258
Veyra, Sofia De	261
Villamor, Ignacio	263
Vinzons, Wenceslao Q.	266
Yangco, Teodoro R.	268
Yengko, Flaviano	270
Zamora, Jacinto	273
Zulueta, Jose Clemente	275

MARIANO LLANERA
(1855-1942)

On November 9, 1855, in Cabiao, Nueva Ecija, Juana Nuñez, wife of Enrique Llanera, gave birth to a boy who was baptized Mariano.

Llanera studied briefly at the Colegio de San Juan de Letran. Although his formal education was limited, he became a *cabeza de barangay*. He later served for two terms as *capitan municipal* of his hometown.

He was initially sympathetic to the Spaniards. Once, he prevented his townsmen from lynching a Spanish lieutenant.

His transformation into a fiery revolutionary derived from his membership in the Masonry. The Spanish parish priest promptly accused him of being a subversive. Most of his property was confiscated. His house was even stripped of furniture.

He joined the Katipunan and was quick to stir the other towns to his cause. He had his own banner: a white skull drawn above two crossed bones and the letter K in a field of black.

He mustered about 3,000 men in the assault of the San Isidro Spanish garrison. Only a few were armed with guns. The rest had bolos and sharpened bamboo stakes. They wore red bands around their heads and marched to the martial music furnished by the *musikong bumbong*. For three days, beginning on September 2, 1896, they laid seige on San Isidro. The town would have fallen but for the arrival of a Spanish reinforcement of some 200 men armed with rifles. As they were withdrawing, he managed to fatally shoot a captain of the *Guardia Civil*.

Llanera participated in sporadic encounters in the provinces of Bulacan, Tarlac, Pampanga and Nueva Ecija.

The American historian John Taylor said that he "raided along the railroad and the towns about Manila, plundering and burning."

Mariano Llanera

On December 1, 1896, he scored two successive victories in the battles of Baling Kupang and Sibul in the province of Bulacan.

To force him to surrender, the Spaniards resorted to massacres of non-combatants in several towns in Nueva Ecija. His house was demolished, his pregnant wife abducted and incarcerated together with some relatives. She gave birth inside the Bilibid prison.

In January 1897, the Spaniards attacked his forces in Bulacan, compelling him to take refuge in Nueva Ecija. Most of his followers surrendered, enticed by the amnesty proclamation. In disgust he threatened death to those who desisted from the struggle.

After the death of Andres Bonifacio, Llanera was designated Lieutenant General in the assembly held in Puray, Montalban creating the Department Government of Central Luzon. Generals Mamerto Natividad and Isidoro Torres served under him. He had a chance to join at one time the forces of Aguinaldo in harassing the Spaniards in Bulacan and Nueva Ecija.

He distinguished between Spaniards and other foreigners, assuring Mr. Scott, manager of an Anglo-American-owned rice mill, that the revolutionists had no enmity against them.

In October 1897, Llanera and the other revolutionary leaders assembled in Biak-na-bato, San Miguel de Mayumo, Bulacan where Aguinaldo established his seat of government. He was among the signatories of the Biak-na-bato Constitution drawn up on November 1. Representing the army, he signed on November 5 the terms for the peace agreement. Pedro Paterno was to present to Governor General Primo de Rivera. He helped prepare the schedule of activities for the implementation of the peace pact. He went into exile with Aguinaldo in Hongkong.

Since both parties looked at the pact as an opportunity to refurbish their strength, the truce was soon shattered. The exiles returned. Llanera was commissioned to organize the provincial and municipal governments in Nueva Ecija. He was also involved in the

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

zoning of the province into military districts. By June 20, 1898 he was in command of the first zone composed of the towns of San Isidro, Cabiao, San Antonio, Jaen, Gapan and Peñaranda. On July 21, he was appointed General of Division with station in Nueva Ecija.

He styled himself *dictador provincial*. He restored order by issuing circulars to the town heads. The functions of civil, military and religious officials were clearly defined. He requested that he be furnished a listing of arms and men capable of bearing them, the total finances in their treasury and the stock of palay.

When the Filipino-American War broke out, he was *Commandante Superior* of the first battalion of Nueva Ecija and was stationed in the 4th zone of Manila by Gen. Antonio Luna. In the defense of the towns of San Isidro, Gapan and Cabiao drawn by Aguinaldo on May 12, 1899, the command was entrusted to him.

Llanera was captured by the Americans. In prison he wrote a poem entitled "Sa Inang Bayang Filipinas" prior to his deportation to Guam. He returned to the Philippines on September 26, 1902 and stayed in his hometown.

He was married twice: to Salome Siao-Paco in 1877 and Feliza Balajadia in 1919. From his two marriages, he had 15 children, one of whom, Eduardo, became also a leader during the revolution.

He died on September 19, 1942. Honors accorded him have been sparing. Boac, Marinduque named a street after him in 1898. In 1899, Labayug, a sitio in Pozorrubio, Pangasinan, inhabited by Igorots and early Christian converts, was changed to Llanera.

JULIO LLORENTE (1863-1940)

Julio Llorente was born in Cebu on May 22, 1863 to a Spanish merchant from *Castile la Vieja*. After his preparatory education in his hometown, he went to Manila and studied at the Ateneo where he excelled in various school competitions.

On April 3, 1881, he left for Spain to study at the *Universidad Central de Madrid*. He obtained a doctor of laws degree in 1885. In the same year he got married in Madrid to Roquieña, a Spanish Señorita, by whom he had two daughters, Angelita and Jesusa.

In Spain, he became an active propagandist. He believed that Spanish law should similarly be applied in the Philippines. In 1886 he was made president of a general autonomist organization whose aim was to collaborate with Puerto Ricans and Cubans in securing rights for Spain's overseas provinces. He was a member of the editorial staff of the newspaper *España en Filipinas* published by the Filipino reformists, replacing Jose Rizal as editor later. In 1889, he became a member of the nationalist society called R.D.L.M., founded by Rizal in Paris.

He worked closely with Rizal and Marcelo del Pilar to bring harmony and unity among Filipinos in Madrid. They formed a committee to draw up the statutes transforming the diverse Filipino groups into a single entity under one head.

He was a confidant of Rizal; the two shared a house in Madrid. He applied and paid for the issuance of Rizal's diploma licentiate in medicine. He gave Josephine Bracken a card of introduction for her guardian, Mr. Tauffer who had an eye disease.

In 1886, he affiliated with the masonic lodge Solidaridad.

In 1891, Llorente was back in Cebu. He became *segundo teniente* of the Ayuntamiento of Cebu and its justice of the peace. In 1894, he held the office of *Magistrado suplente* in the *Audiencia de la Criminal* of Cebu until the outbreak of the revolution.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He was imprisoned at the *Cotta de Cebu*, tried by the military court and sentenced to die. Segismundo Moret, ex-minister of the colonies, intervened and had him freed.

On December 24, 1898, the Spanish troops under Gen. Adolfo Gonzales Montero evacuated Cebu, leaving government control to the Filipino revolutionary committee of which Llorente was the vice-president. Earlier, Aguinaldo in Malolos delegated to him the establishment of the revolutionary government in Cebu. But this was short-lived. The Americans occupied the province on February 22, 1899. On April 16, 1899, he became the president of the provincial council of Cebu.

With the US-Philippine Commission, he visited the Visayan towns to pacify them and organize their municipal governments. From May 29, 1899 to April 1901, he served as associate justice of the criminal branch of the Supreme Court. On April 18, 1901, he took his oath of office as the first civil governor of Cebu and then Samar.

In 1903, he was appointed judge of the Court of First Instance of the 12th district of Cebu which included Leyte and Samar. He was transferred to the 4th district, which included Pampanga, Tarlac and Nueva Ecija, holding this post for many years.

Judge Llorente died in 1940 in Manila a poor man.

GRACIANO LOPEZ JAENA (1856-1896)

Graciano Lopez Jaena was called the "Prince of Filipino Orators." Together with Jose P. Rizal and Marcelo H. del Pilar, he composed the great triumvirate of the Propaganda Movement.

Graciano Lopez Jaena

He was born in Jaro, Iloilo on December 18, 1856 to Placido Lopez and Maria Jacob Jaena, a poor but pious couple. At six, he was placed under the tutelage of Father Francisco Jayme of the *Colegio Provincial* of Jaro who noted the child's potentials.

In 1869, when the *Seminario de San Vicente Ferrer* opened in Jaro, he was enrolled by his mother. He finished the secondary curriculum as the best theologian of the class. He preferred to become a physician, disappointing his mother who had lofty expectations of him as a priest.

With financial aid from his rich relatives, especially Claudio Lopez, an honorary vice-consul of Portugal, he went to Manila to study medicine. The University of Santo Tomas denied him admission because he lacked the required Bachelor of Arts degree. Consequently, he heeded the advice of a UST professor, Dr. Fina, that he enter the San Juan de Dios Hospital as an apprentice. He stayed at the hospital for two years, made uneasy all the while by financial difficulties.

He felt that his little knowledge of medicine and clinical experience was sufficient for the health problems in his hometown. He found out that a physician's license was required, but this did not discomfort him. Many availed themselves of his medical training, especially as he was willing to treat the indigent for free.

Rendering service to the people deepened his consciousness of their miserable condition. He realized more clearly the abuses of the friars and the civil and military authorities. He started sowing in their minds the ideas of freedom and equality among men. In 1874, he wrote the satire *Fray Butod* (Big Bellied Friar), exposing the extreme greed, laziness, cruelty and lust of the friars.

His writings and teachings incensed the Spanish authorities in the province. He left Iloilo and went to Silay, Negros Occidental, where he wrote *La Oceania Española*. This was published in Manila. He then fled to Europe.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He reached Spain in 1880. Rizal went there in 1882 and Del Pilar in 1889. Lopez Jaena manifestly preceded them in the Propaganda Movement.

With the help of Colonel Enrique Fajardo, he was able to pursue his medical course at the University of Valencia. But his passion for reforms was taking him away from his studies, and into journalism.

He contributed to the review *Los Dos Mundos*, advocating liberal measures for the Philippines. For the other publications like *El Liberal*, *El Progreso*, and *Bandera Social* of Madrid, *La Publicidad*, *El Pueblo Soberano*, and *El Deluvio* of Barcelona, he was either a reporter or contributor. He also sent articles on economic questions and public administration to *España en Filipinas*, *Revista del Circulo Hispano Filipino*, and *Revista Economica de la Camara de Comercio de España* in London.

In Valencia, he became a member of the Progressive Republican Party. The party deputized him to go on a speaking tour of Cataluña to propagate liberal ideas.

Rizal considered Lopez Jaena as "the most talented Filipino he had ever known, even more superior than himself."

Ortigas said, "His words, which flowed from his lips like burning lava from the crater of a volcano, convinced us."

Professor Gabriel F. Fabella believed that Lopez Jaena delivered perhaps more than a thousand speeches. But only nine had been collected and published for posterity in his *Discursos y Articulos Varios*. One of his major speeches was delivered during the banquet tendered in honor of Juan Luna and Felix Resurreccion Hidalgo who were awarded major prizes in painting at the National Exposition of Art in 1884. In that speech, he said:

Filipinas, I salute you with invocation of hope on my lips. Behold her! The blue seas is her mantle, the most beautiful sky of the world her

Graciano Lopez Jaena

crown, adorned by resplendent stars. Whoever has not seen those islands has not seen the loveliest spot on earth.

He called attention to the political condition by continuing:

At last, Oh Filipinas, after a dark night of more than three hundred years, there has dawned upon you the radiant sun of justice. All Europe views with ecstasy the first fruit of your evolution on the path of progress on the marvelous and delicate canvasses of your sons Luna and Resurreccion, in spite of that theocracy, ever despotic and ignorant, living amid shadows and mysteries that for centuries has refused you entrance to the concert of modern culture.

A disparaging remark about the Philippines or the Filipinos was immediately answered by him either on the platform or in the newspapers.

With the financial support of Pablo Rianzares Bautista, the first issue of *La Solidaridad* was published, the organ of the Propaganda Movement he founded on February 15, 1889 in Barcelona. This marked the crowning glory of his labors. Later, this fortnightly received regular subsidy from the Junta de la Propaganda, a group of patriots in Manila headed by Deodato Arellano.

Besides being an editor and writer, he also translated Visayan folksongs including the "Lolay" and "Balitaw" and published them under the title *Islas Filipinas: Cantares de Bisayas*.

He was initiated as apprentice mason in 1882, adopting the symbolic name Bolivar. He founded and became worshipped master of a lodge for Filipinos, the *Logia Revolucion* which received its charter from *Gran Oriente Español* on April 1, 1889.

His relatives in the Philippines who had been sending him pension, especially his uncle Eustaquio Lopez, were threatened. With his pension cut off, his life in Spain became miserable. He thought of going to Cuba, but on Rizal's advice, assuming the name "Diego Laura," he returned to the Philippines in 1890 to solicit more aid for their movement.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Upon his arrival in Manila, he immediately held secret meetings with the members of the *La Junta de la Propaganda*. The authorities discovered their clandestine activities. He had to flee to Hongkong with the help of friends who smuggled him in the boat *Don Juan*. On the eve of his departure, he said to his nephew Marciano "Give this kiss to them (his other relatives) because I will not see them again."

In Hongkong, he found the Filipino community active in Propaganda work and he stayed there until 1891 when he sailed again for Europe.

Arriving in Spain, he founded *El Latigo Nacional*, but this paper was short-lived. His plan to join Rizal in Hongkong to organize a colony in Borneo did not materialize.

Persevering with the Propaganda, he became destitute. His tuberculosis worsened. On January 20, 1896, he died in Barcelona.

JUSTO LUCBAN (1863-1927)

Justo Lucban y Rilles was born on May 28, 1863, the second child of a wealthy couple, Don Agustin Lucban and Doña Andrea Rilles, in Labo, Ambos Camarines, now the province of Camarines Norte. He had three brothers, Cayetano, Miguel and Vicente, and two sisters, Rafaela and Concha.

Justo Lucban

After the completion of his elementary education, he enrolled in 1873 at the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran* for his Bachelor of Arts. Then he took up medicine at the University of Santo Tomas. He held the position of *Ayudante Director* of the School of Medicine in 1884. In 1888, he was conferred the Licentiate in Medicine, subsequently establishing a clinic in Manila.

He enlisted as a medical officer in the revolution against Spain. After the signing of the Pact of Biak-na-Bato on December 15, 1897, he was one of those selected to join General Emilio Aguinaldo in Hongkong.

In 1898, he was back in the Philippines to resume the struggle for freedom, this time against the Americans. He was a member of the Malolos Congress when it convened on September 15, 1898, representative with Tomas Arejola for Ambos Camarines; member of the Council of Defense and Aid for which he collected and turned over ₱200,000 to the revolutionary government. When the *Universidad Literaria de Filipinas* was organized on October 19, 1898, he was appointed to the College of Medicine faculty.

When the Filipino army in Central Luzon, collapsed, Lucban was a member of the *Asociacion de Paz*, which negotiated for the peaceful surrender of officers and men.

He carried the rank of major when hostilities ceased. He was appointed Military Sanitary Health Inspector for Ambos Camarines by the Americans in 1900.

In 1902, with Jose M. de la Viña, Leon Ma. Guerrero, Pascual Ledesma, Pablo Ocampo and Mariano Adriatico, he formed the *Partido Democrata*, the forerunner of the *Nacionalista Party* which was also organized that year. In 1906, he was editor of the "La Independencia," the militant newspaper advocating autonomy for the Philippines. In 1907, he was representative of the first district of Manila, a position he held twice in the Philippine Assembly against his closest political opponent, Dr. Dominador Gomez. He was appointed the third Mayor of Manila in 1917, resigning three years

later, only to be appointed to the Board of Appeals by Governor General Leonard Wood.

He was a mason and an orator of the Lodge "Sinukuan."

Among his accomplishments as mayor were the construction of the Rizal Avenue and Jones bridge. He built numerous schoolhouses, public baths and toilets. But his chief claim to memory was his lighter crusade — against prostitution.

He tilted with the gardenia district in Sampaloc, branding those in the trade as "lepers of society." He insisted to his friend Teodoro M. Kalaw that such trysts were also done in public places. He took Kalaw to the Luneta but found the place deserted. A moment later, however, they saw a calesa with two "cooing turtle doves." The mayor apprehended the vehicle and out came a woman who nervously greeted the mayor.

"Good evening, Señorito. We were not doing anything," she added.

"What? Is it you!" the mayor exclaimed. The woman was the family washerwoman. Her American sailor "escort" hurriedly escaped.

At the suggestion of Sergio Osmeña that the prostitutes may be done away with by shipping them to Davao, some 181 women were shipped aboard the *Corregidor* and *Negros* to Davao from October 16-25, 1918. This became an issue of infringement of freedom and caused an uproar in the press. After a series of litigations, however, "nothing much came out of the law suit because by the time it was over, only a handful of women could be located. They had been married off or returned to Manila themselves."

In his retirement from politics, he stayed with his only daughter, Natividad (Mrs. Alejandro Albert), in her home at Zurbaran Street, Santa Cruz, Manila. Found in his pocket when he died at 64 of a heart ailment on September 2, 1927, was a peseta.

VICENTE LUKBAN
(1860-1916)

Vicente Lukban was born in Labo, Camarines Norte on February 11, 1860.

After his elementary education at the *Escuela Pia Publica* in his hometown, he proceeded to Manila. He enrolled at the Ateneo de Manila and then at the Colegio de San Juan de Letran.

He became an *Oficial Criminalista* in the court of first instance in Quiapo, in the company of Marcelo H. del Pilar and Doroteo Jose. But he returned to Labo where he served as *Delegado Municipal* and *Juez de Paz*.

In 1894, he was inducted into the Masonic Lodge *Luz del Oriente*. Together with Juan Miguel, he founded Lodge Bicol in Camarines.

At the outbreak of the revolution, he was devoting himself to agriculture and commerce, founding an agricultural society, *La Cooperativa Popular*. By 1896, his reach had widened because he was considered influential even as far as Tayabas province, where conspiratorial exertions were noted. Attending a meeting of the agricultural society in Manila, he was arrested on September 29. He was tortured and incarcerated in Bilibid Prison until May 17, 1897, when he was released together with many political prisoners upon being pardoned by the governor-general.

His revolutionary career began from thereon. He tore the Spanish document of pardon. He joined the staff of Aguinaldo who put him in charge of the construction of fortifications and collection of provisions. He became a confidant of Aguinaldo, starting from *Biyak-na-bato* extending to Hongkong, where they went to exile late in 1897 as provided for in the Pact of *Biyak-na-bato*.

He stayed in Hongkong from December 29, 1897 to July 3, 1898. He had no doubt the fight against Spain would be renewed and instructed Antonio Guevara "to prepare the people of Lukban" so that when he arrived in the Philippines, they could "begin operations" according to the instructions of Aguinaldo. He perceived, while still in Hongkong, the impending conflict with the Americans.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1898, upon his return to the Philippines, he was appointed a colonel in the revolutionary army and was assigned in the Camarines and Catanduanes. He formed the nucleus of his expeditionary army and obtained the needed arms in Tayabas province.

With his force composed of officials with "pleasing manner and proven valor" and "very disciplined" soldiers, he reached Camarines amidst the enthusiastic reception of inhabitants. The same warm welcome greeted him upon his arrival in Albay. He found the region already freed from the Spaniards upon his arrival. His efforts were thus concentrated on the orderly functioning of the local civil and military administration.

On October 29, 1898, Aguinaldo appointed him to the *Comandancia Militar* of Camarines Sur with residence in Nueva Caceres. Organizing local militias, settling political disputes, collecting war contributions were some of the functions he had as the *jefe militar*.

Aguinaldo promoted him to General of Division on December 21, 1898 and gave him new fields of operation: Samar and Leyte. Upon reaching Catbalogan, Samar on the last day of December, the local inhabitants welcomed and swore to help him in his mission.

His first printed proclamation in the Visayas *Compoblanos Samareños y Leytenos*, circularized on the first day of 1899, was a plea for unity to achieve the common good. On January 2, he took over the command of the province of Leyte, holding the position until April 27, 1899, when he was appointed politico-military governor of Samar. He remained as such until February 1902.

The fight against the Americans induced him to adopt an all-out guerilla warfare. He was successful at it, Samar becoming "one of the few centers of the Republic's success." and "both Filipinos and Americans recognized that Lukban was responsible." He utilized the terrain effectively, building his arsenal in the Catbalogan mountains. He rallied the soldiers and people of Samar to persist with the struggle. He enhanced his leadership among the people when he contracted a civil marriage, his second, with Paciencia Gonzales, a Catbalogan belle, on February 11, 1901. This was celebrated in a large public gathering.

Vicente Lukban

He accumulated rare victories over the American troops, the most glorious of which were in Catbalogan, Catubig and Catarman. The Americans offered 5,000 pesos as a reward for his capture, and had Samar blockaded closely for two years, causing hardship among the people and soldiers.

But he was undaunted. He even helped the people in the nearby provinces in carrying on the war. He sent a sergeant of the Samar arsenal to Leyte to manufacture saltpeter. An armorer went to Sorsogon and saltpeter workers were ordered to reinforce Albay and Ambos Camarines. When he learned that the military chief of Masbate surrendered his post to the Americans, he dispatched an expedition there under Claro Pimentel in late 1900. He assumed command and reorganized the province of Leyte when its governor, Ambrosio Mojica, surrendered.

On August 18, 1901, a column of Captain H.L. Jackson, 1st U.S. Infantry, patrolling along the Catarman River, unexpectedly discovered the headquarters of Lukban and in the encounter which ensued, the general was wounded but managed to escape. His wife and a few officials were captured.

Although there are no available documents to show exactly his role in the *Balangiga Massacre*, where almost all of Company C, 9th U.S. Infantry was annihilated by the Balangiga inhabitants in the morning of September 28, 1901, the sentiment is that he must have known of the plan and "most likely encouraged and controlled the situation," even if he was absent. Praise of the heroism shown was immediately forthcoming from him, and he urged the people of other towns to imitate their example.

As a result of the Balangiga massacre, the Americans led by General Jacob H. Smith waged a campaign of terrorism against him and the people of Samar. They also employed emissaries like Arturo Dancel to convince him to surrender. He declared he would not listen to any negotiation until the Americans had withdrawn from the Gandara Valley. Smith then ordered the Americans in Samar and Leyte to be armed even during mealtime, perhaps fearing another Balangiga.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

His superiors like General Miguel Malvar had all praises for him and approved of everything he had done for the country. He even sought the cooperation of the Mindanao Muslims. Chairman Galicano Apacible of the *Comite Central Filipino* in Hongkong recommended his appointment as lieutenant general and military commander of the Visayas and Mindanao. The noose had tightened and he was captured by Lt. Strebler on February 19, 1902 and brought to Manila. He was imprisoned in Talim island in Laguna de Bay until July 15, 1902, when he was released.

He lived in Manila. In 1903 he and his brothers were arrested for sedition. They were acquitted by the Supreme Court; the charge was a concoction of the Manila secret police.

He turned to business and politics. In 1912 he won the governorship of Tayabas province, defeating a very powerful opponent. He was reelected in 1916, but did not complete his second term. He became ill and died on November 16, 1916 in Manila.

ANTONIO LUNA (1866-1899)

A patriot, soldier, journalist and scientist, General Antonio Luna scintillated during the Filipino-American War.

He was born in a stonehouse owned by the Cortez Family on Urbiztondo Street, formerly Barranca, in Binondo, Manila on October 29, 1866, to Don Joaquin Luna y Posadas, a revenue inspector and Doña Laureana Novicio y Ancheta, daughter of a prominent family from Badoc, Ilocos Norte. Their surnames *Luna* and *Novicio* were adopted in compliance with the decree of Governor General Narciso Claveria in 1849, prohibiting the use of the names of saints as surnames. He was the youngest of the Luna children: Jose, Juan,

Joaquin, Manuel, Remedios and Numeriana. Their paternal grandparents were Don Agustin de San Pedro and Doña Mauricia Posadas and Don Leonardo de San Pedro and Doña Dolores Lanuza on their mother's side.

He was a precociously athletic child. When he got hurt in the physical games, he would rather go to the servants for relief than to his parents for fear of being scolded. He learned to play well the piano, mandolin and guitar along with his brothers and sisters. He learned his first letters under a teacher named Intong and, at age eight, entered the Ateneo de Manila where he began to take interest in literature and chemistry and obtained his Bachelor of Arts in 1881. He dedicated to the *colegialas* of La Concordia the poem *Las Estrel-*

las de Mi Cielo. He spent long hours in the laboratory under Jesuit Fr. Francisco de Paula Sanchez. He enrolled in the University of Santo Tomas where he won first prize for his composition "Dos Cuerpos Fundamentales de Quimica," on the occasion of the elevation of Fr. Ceferino Gonzales to the Cardinalate.

At the invitation of his brother Juan, he left for Europe. He got a Licentiate in Pharmacy at the University of Barcelona. The Central University of Madrid conferred him his Doctor of Pharmacy in 1890.

In Spain he wrote *El Hematozoario Paludismo*, acclaimed by leading bacteriologists in Europe as a thorough and exhaustive scientific work. Under the pen name *Taga Ilog*, he published in the *La Solidaridad* "Impresiones" a satirical observation of Spanish customs and idiosyncracies. This drew severe criticism from Mir Deas of the Spanish publication *El Pueblo Soberano*. Provoked by the tirades of Mir Deas on *Taga Ilog*, Luna with Alejandrino sought out the critic and found him in Barcelona. The Filipino, an expert with the sword and pistol, was hot for a duel, but the Spaniard refused the challenge. The controversy over the "Impresiones" was submitted to a jury which ruled that customs satirized were deemed unseemly by the Spaniards themselves.

His studies completed, he travelled throughout Europe. He came in contact with prominent bacteriologists like Swarst of Belgium,

Kukner of Denmark, Drs. Latteux and Lafon of France, Regner and Renx of Spain, Meheltlinkoff of Russia and Kitisato of Japan. He also visited the cities of Aachen, Cologne and Munich in southern Germany.

In 1894, his mother asked him to return to the Philippines. He was appointed professor and director of the laboratory of Manila and was known to have analyzed the sulfuric waters of Sibul Springs. He wrote less but was more vocal in advocating that the Philippines be made a province of Spain with the Filipinos enjoying the rights and privileges of Spanish citizens.

He was decidedly not sympathetic to the Katipunan. But he advocated liberalism and was arrested for complicity in the revolution. He was found guilty by a court martial. He was imprisoned in the Model Prison in Madrid, a reflection of his special status. After his release by the military authorities through the intercession of his brother Juan and Minister Moret, he left for Belgium where he studied the art of military strategy under General Leman, the hero of the Siege of Leige.

In 1898, he was back in the Philippines. He and Jose Alejandrino surveyed the Manila-Dagupan terrain for a possible defense perimeter against the American troops. After submitting his report, he worked on the publication of the newspaper *La Independencia*.

In February 1899, he was appointed Chief of War Operations with the rank of Brigadier General. After the fall of La Loma on February 5, 1899, he saw the urgency of reorganizing the army. A military academy was created at Malolos to train officers for field command. Veteran officers of the 1896 revolution were recruited, among them were Manuel Sityar and Jose Torres Bugallon. A Red Cross chapter was also organized.

To impose discipline among the officers and men, those who failed to follow military orders were disarmed and, in some instances, summarily executed. The members of "Cauit Battalyon" under the command of Col. Pedro Janolino were disarmed for refusing to attack during the battle of Caloocan. Col. Manuel Arguelles, who was later

Antonio Luna

a member of the commission which negotiated for peace with General Otis, was stripped of his uniform.

With his exacting disciplinary measures, he created enemies among the military and civilian officials especially those close to Aguinaldo. Even Apolinario Mabini in a letter to Aguinaldo urged his relief from the field command. Matters were exacerbated when he withheld the troops requested by Aguinaldo, claiming these were needed in the frontlines.

After the fall of Marilao, Bulacan on March 29, 1899, he was crushed not only by the defeat but by the utter lack of discipline of the Filipino troops. He tendered his resignation but Aguinaldo did not accept it. He quickly fortified the battle lines at Bagbag and Santo Tomas, Pampanga, established arsenals and enlisted the civilians for material and financial support. In the battle of Bagbag, April 1899, his defense was weakened due to the withdrawal of troops he sent to discipline General Tomas Mascardo who refused to take orders from him. Yet, Luna fought gallantly. In Santo Tomas, fighting in the frontlines, he got wounded.

Forced to retire to the rear, he turned over his field command to General Venancio Concepcion and established his headquarters, first in Tarlac, then in Bayambang, Pangasinan. While recuperating from his wounds, he dispatched a patrol to Benguet hoping to find a site for guerilla activities against the Americans.

On June 4, 1899, he received a telegram from Aguinaldo ordering him to go to Cabanatuan for a conference. He left immediately with his aide, Col. Paco Roman, and 19 soldiers of the cavalry. He arrived at the Cabanatuan Catholic Church Convent only to learn that Aguinaldo had left for Pampanga with 2,000 men. Greatly provoked by this hoax, he uttered insults at the President and berated the guards who were the same men he disarmed after the battle of Caloocan. While going down the stairs of the headquarters, the assassins pounced on him.

As he was being riddled with bullets and stabbed, he could only fire blindly with his pistol, cursing: "Cowards and! Assassins." Roman, rushing to his aid, was shot dead a few meters away from him. After they were buried in the churchyard, Aguinaldo took full

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

command of the troops and relieved Luna's officers and men of their duties in the field.

He was a victim of political intrigues. There were fears he would use the army to attain the presidency. He stood loyally by the side of his soldiers, exhorting them to a fierce love of country with his declaration:

I will defend (my country) until I exhaust the last recourse for the cause of my country . . . this complying with the oath to my flag . . .

If they kill me, wrap me in a Filipino flag with all the clothes with which I was dressed and bury me in the ground . . . I will die willingly for my country without thereby looking for death.

JUAN LUNA (1857-1899)

Juan Luna made history with his brush where his contemporaries attained glory with their pens and swords.

He was born in Badoc, Ilocos Norte, on October 24, 1857. Aside from Antonio, three of his brothers distinguished themselves in their respective careers. Jose became a noted physician, Manuel emerged as a violin virtuoso, and Joaquin became governor and representative of La Union Province.

He was educated at the Ateneo de Manila, where he obtained in 1874 his Bachelor of Arts and acquired the rudiments of art under Don Agustin Saez, a Spanish painter. Lured by the sea, he studied navigation in a nautical school and became a sailor. He obtained his license as a ship pilot and sailed to Hongkong, Amoy, Batavia (now Djakarta), Singapore, Colombo, and other oriental ports.

He saw places and people that were very different from his own.

The sceneries of the countries he had visited, the views of the mountains, and the gentle sweep of their landscapes – all these aroused his feelings for beauty. He decided to become a painter and record scenes and faces that would live forever on canvas.

When he informed his parents of his desire to become an artist, they vehemently objected. They preferred that he become a pharmacist, for one capable of mixing ingredients and chemicals would at least be able to sell drugs and live well. Conceding that he might be neither famous nor prosperous, he replied: "If the eagle can fly to the top of the mountain, the snail after patience and effort, will reach there in due time."

After several voyages, he gave up sailing and studied painting at the Academy of Fine Arts under Don Lorenzo Guerrero, a well-known Filipino painter. In 1877, he went to Spain and entered the famous Academy of Fine Arts in Madrid. There he won the high praises of his Spanish teachers. In 1878, he accompanied his teacher Don Alejo Vera to Rome and exhibited his painting *Daphne and Cleo* which elicited the admiration of Italian art critics who awarded him a silver palette.

Back in Manila, he developed a technique of his own and managed to produce even better canvases than his teacher. The city of Manila agreed to fund his study abroad – in Spain, France, and Italy – on condition that he send the city government one historical painting every year. He could improve his art, and the Ayuntamiento could augment its collection of paintings.

Accompanied by his private tutor, Alejo de Vera, he made a tour of the famous museums in Europe, gaining insights in craftsmanship by viewing the works of the masters.

He could not easily do historical paintings as requested, for it was obligatory that he should know medieval history, the costumes, furniture, and even the headgear of the period as well as the distinguished personages of those times. This task was most exacting, necessitating wide reading in history and the classics. Uppermost in his mind was to paint dramatic and historical episodes dealing with Europe and later on with the Philippines.

At the National Exposition of Fine Arts (1881) in Madrid, his canvas, *The Death of Cleopatra*, was awarded second prize. He received a gold medal and a thousand duros.

The Filipinos tendered a banquet in his honor in an exclusive restaurant in Madrid to which prominent Europeans were invited. The prize had aroused the jealousy and animosity of certain Spaniards who still entertained the belief that genius belonged only to the Caucasian race. One of them taunted him, saying loudly: "Luna could have become a great painter had he not been an *Indio*."

Rizal was angered by the insolent remark. Luna's fight for world acclaim was Rizal's fight also; it was for that matter the Filipino's fight for social and political equality. Rizal delivered an impassioned speech, perorating brilliantly: "genius has no country, genius bursts forth everywhere, genius is like light and air — the patrimony of all, it is as Cosmopolitan as space, as life, and as God."

The speech overwhelmed everyone. No one stirred from his seat, no one stood to contradict Rizal. Eventually the banquet ended and Luna's critics vanished from the room.

The painting that won for Luna even greater international fame was the *Spoliarium*. It was awarded first prize (Gold Medal) in the National Exposition of Fine Arts held in Madrid in 1884. *The Battle of Lepanto* won the first prize (Gold Medal) in the Barcelona Exposition of 1888.

His other notable paintings were *Las Damas Romanas*, *España y Filipinas*, *Peuple et Roi*, *Vanidad*, *Inocencia*, and *El Pacto de Sangre*. The last named painting was his best known historical picture; it portrays the blood compact between Legaspi and Sikatuna. The painting obtained first prize (Gold Medal) in Paris (1885) and in the St. Louis Exposition, U.S.A. (1904).

In 1885, he moved from Madrid to Paris where he established his studio. On December 8, 1886, he married Paz Pardo de Tavera, a pretty sister of Trinidad and Felix Pardo de Tavera, noted Filipino

scientist and scholar. Out of this union was born Andres Luna de San Pedro, who later became a distinguished artist-architect in Manila.

In a blind rage, he killed his wife, and could have been imprisoned for life, except there was a massive petition for his release because of the possible enormous loss of a great talent. He moved to Madrid with his only son. On April 27, 1894, with his son and brother Antonio, he left Barcelona for the Philippines. Desirous of hearing the plaintive tunes of kundimans, he gave a party in Manila, but much to his dismay, he found his people not at all interested in their native songs. He was shocked. He questioned his countrymen and one answered, "we do not play native pieces." He smiled at them sarcastically, saying "in order to hear Filipino songs, one has to go to Paris."

In the evening of September 16, 1896, the Spanish authorities had him arrested together with his brother Antonio and many other suspects for complicity in the Katipunan uprising. While languishing in a prison cell at Fort Santiago, he painted *Ecce Homo*, a sublime picture of Christ. Fortunately, he, Antonio and other patriots were pardoned on May 27, 1897, the birthday anniversary of King Alfonso XIII. Shortly after his release, he sailed for Europe.

When the Filipino-American War broke out on February 4, 1899, he wanted to go home and join the fight for his country. Failing in this, he worked in France as a diplomatic agent of President Aguinaldo. Late in 1899, upon hearing the sad plight of the Republic, he sailed for home with the idea of joining the Filipino army. In Hongkong, he suffered a fatal heart attack on December 7, 1899. He was buried at the Catholic Cemetery of Hongkong.

APOLINARIO MABINI (1864-1903)

Apolinario, the second of the eight sons of Inocencio Mabini and Dionisia Maranan, a peasant couple, was born on July 23, 1864 in barrio Talaga, Tanauan, Batangas.

He showed early a rare intellect and proclivity for study.

In Manila he won in 1881 a partial scholarship that enabled him to enrol at the College of San Juan de Letran. He had to work for his sustenance as a teacher of Latin at the school of Melchor Virrey in Manila, of Father Malabanan in Bauan and of Sebastian Virrey in Lipa. He completed his Bachelor of Arts in 1887.

His law studies at the University of Santo Tomas from 1888 to 1894 were similarly grim. He had to support himself by teaching and working as a copyist in the court of first instance in Manila and later as an assistant to law clerk Numeriano Adriano and as a clerk in the *Intendencia General*.

He joined Masonry in September 1892, affiliating with lodge *Balagtas*, and adopting the name *Katabay*. In 1893, he was one of those who revived the *Liga Filipina* to extend support to the Reform Movement. The *Cuerpo de Compromisarios* emerged in September, 1894 with the dissolution of the Liga. Mabini was its secretary. It lent moral and financial support to the Filipino propagandists in Spain.

In 1895, Mabini was admitted to the bar and was designated *Colegial* of the third class. He worked as a notary in the office of Adriano.

On October 10, 1896, he was arrested by the *Guardia Civil* because of his connection with the reformists. Both of his legs were already paralyzed, having contracted polio during the early part of the year. He was placed under house arrest at the San Juan de Dios Hospital. His condition saved him from being shot.

His imprisonment hindered his active participation in the initial uprising of the *Katipunan*. But upon his release, he became acquainted with the lesser revolutionary leaders. During this period he was mostly in Los Baños and Bay, Laguna where he sought relief for his ailment in the sulfuric hot springs.

Apolinario Mabini

In April 1898, he wrote a manifesto addressed to the revolutionary leaders wherein he analyzed the probability of the cession of the Philippines to the United States in case Spain was defeated in the Spanish-American War. He thereby exhorted them to preserve their country and its independence. It must have been this document that was received by the Hongkong Junta headed by Felipe Agoncillo who, impressed by the logical views presented therein, recommended its author to General Emilio Aguinaldo as his adviser upon his return to the Philippines from his exile.

When Aguinaldo returned to the Philippines on May 19, 1898, he sent runners to Bay, Laguna to fetch Mabini. At the same time, the general ordered twelve municipalities to furnish the necessary manpower to carry Mabini in a hammock to Cavite. After the first meeting of the general and the paralytic on June 12, 1898, the latter became the indispensable adviser of the former on state matters.

One of the first significant recommendations of Mabini was the abolition of the Dictatorship of the Aguinaldo government and its conversion into a revolutionary government; the organization of the municipalities, provinces and judicature and police force; the establishment of the civil registry of property; the issuance of regulations for military procedure; and the ultimate policies of government as were embodied in Aguinaldo's decree dated June 23, 1898.

He served in the Aguinaldo cabinet as President of the Council of Secretaries and as Secretary of Foreign Affairs. He tried every means to win foreign recognition of Philippine independence.

He penned most of Aguinaldo's decrees to the people. An important document he produced was the "Programa Constitucional de la Republica Filipina," a proposed constitution for the Philippine Republic. An introduction to the draft of this constitution was the "El Verdadero Decalogo" written to arouse the patriotic spirit of the people.

When the Filipino-American war broke out and Aguinaldo's revolutionary government became disorganized, Mabini fled to Nueva Ecija, carried in a hammock. He was captured by the Americans in Cuyapo on December 10, 1898.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He was kept a prisoner of war until September 23, 1900. He resided in a small nipa house in Nagtahan, Manila, earning his living by writing for the local newspapers. His virulent article in *El Liberal* entitled "El Simil de Alejandro" caused his rearrest and deportation to Guam, together with other Filipino patriots. His exile in Guam afforded him the time to write his memoirs, *La Revolucion Filipina*.

Reluctantly he took the oath of allegiance to the United States and was returned to the Philippines on February 26, 1902. The Americans offered him a high government position but he turned it down and retired to his humble residence in Nagtahan.

On May 13, 1903, he died of cholera, at age 39.

PASCUAL MAGBANUA (1874-1899)

One of the fighters for freedom who died unlamented was Gen. Pascual Magbanua of the Visayan Revolutionary Army.

Born in Pototan, Iloilo in 1874, he was the fourth child of Judge Juan Magbanua of the Court of First Instance of Iloilo and Doña Alejandra Ferraris, a businesswoman. He had three brothers, Julio, Vicente, and Elias. The last also distinguished himself as a revolutionary. His sisters were Pricila, Teresa, Paz, and Maria. Teresa, known as *Nay Isa*, became the *Joan of Arc of the Visayas*.

Magbanua received his early education at the Jaro Seminary where he was reputed to be "the most brilliant little Pascual." He was sent to Manila where he took up law at the *Universidad de Santo Tomas*, receiving in 1898 his *Bachiller en Leyes* at age 24.

He returned to Iloilo, realizing that his education and material means would enable him to serve his country better.

Pascual Magbanua

In the last week of August, 1898, simultaneous uprisings were planned at the convention of the *Comite Central Revolucionario de Visayas* held at the *hacienda* of Tan Sabas Solinap in Sta. Barbara, Iloilo. He attended the convention. On October 28, several men publicly renounced their *voluntarios* status and proclaimed themselves *revolucionarios*. On this day, several uprisings were made in various towns of Iloilo headed by Tan Martin.

To provide a direction to the revolutionary movement in Iloilo, a provisional revolutionary government was organized on November 17, 1898 in Sta. Barbara, Iloilo. Señor Roque Lopez was elected president. Supreme command of the army was given to Gen. Martin Delgado. Magbanua was appointed General of the Administrative Division and General of the Department.

The people's gift on Christmas 1898 was the surrender of the City of Iloilo by Ricardo Monet, the military-political governor of the province. The revolutionists entered the city in a grand victory parade with Lt. Col. Agustin Solis as the field marshal. Magbanua was one of the generals and aides who followed Martin Delgado, the General-In-Chief, on horseback.

The Americans came and threatened their new freedom. Gen. Marcus P. Miller was directed on February 10, 1899 to take Iloilo City. He gave a written notice to the Filipinos in Iloilo demanding the surrender of the city and garrison on the 11th of the month. The retreating Filipino army set fire to the city and departed. Despite the amnesty decreed by Gen. Elwell Otis to those who would surrender, very few did. Magbanua continued leading his men in a guerrilla warfare.

He fortified the Balantang-Tacas-Sambag-Jibaoan line of defense, installing the scant artillery available. Nevertheless, it took more American troops to overrun these defenses.

In the battle of Tigum River in Pavia on November 21, 1899, he made it one of the costliest victories the Americans ever won. Brig. Gen. Gilbert S. Carpenter and three other officers were killed.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

His military leadership was cut short by his mysterious death. Like his brother, Elias, who died at the age of 19, he died young at age 25 in December 1899 in Namatay, Dingle, Iloilo. According to Capt. Epifanio Concepcion, the general's group was ambushed by about 30 men armed with *gimunting* and bolos. There were those who said that he was killed by bandits and his body was thrown into the Jalaur River. Estefano Muyco intimated that the general was murdered by parties jealous of his brilliance. His body was never recovered by his family.

TERESA MAGBANUA (1868-1947)

The only woman rebel leader of the Visayas who fought many battles against the Spaniards and Americans was Teresa Magbanua, called the "Joan of Arc" of the Visayas.

She was born on 13 October 1868 in Pototan, Iloilo.

She played more with her brothers than her sisters and with the neighborhood boys rather than with the girls her age. She pitched in her brothers' fight against the boys from the other side of town. She loved to climb trees, swim in the Jalaur River and ride horses and carabaos.

Her parents were worried she was not growing into a lady even as they sent her to the College of San Jose in Jaro. For seven years she persevered to learn the social graces and the domestic arts. Her parents, not satisfied with the polishing she was getting, sent her to Manila to study first at Santa Rosa College in 1885 and at Santa Catalina College in 1886. She finished a teaching course in the *Colegio de Doña Cecilia* in 1894.

Teresa Magbanua

Upon returning to Iloilo, she taught in her hometown where she gained the reputation of being a disciplinarian. In her fourth year of teaching she moved to the town of Sara where she met and married Alejandro Balderas. She abandoned teaching and devoted herself to her role as housewife. Mistress of the farm, she now had all the opportunity to indulge her fascination for firearms and love of horsemanship.

In 1898, when her brothers answered the call of freedom, she enlisted over the protest of her husband under General Perfecto Poblador, her uncle, who was designated commander of the northern zone of the province.

General Poblador was encamped in Bato-Bato near Pilar, Capiz when she, now called *Nay Isa*, asked him for the command of some men. He hesitated, but she persisted.

She proved to be a dynamic commander in her first encounter in the Battle of Barrio Yating, Pilar, Capiz early in December 1898. She outfought the Spanish troops at the Battle of Sapong Hills near Sara.

As in her youth, she joined her brothers' battles. In the Balantang Tacas-Jibao defense line drawn up by her general-brother, she was among its staunch defenders. She held out longer than a number of generals in Iloilo, and like her brother, resorted to guerrilla warfare. She eventually disbanded her men and returned to Sara when she realized victory in Panay was no longer possible.

A widow and childless, *Nay Isa* sold, shortly after the outbreak of the war with Japan, all her property in Iloilo and migrated to Mindanao and lived with her sister Maria in Pagadian, Zamboanga del Sur.

In August 1947, she died at the age of 78.

RAMON MAGSAYSAY **(1907-1957)**

Ramon Magsaysay, third President of the Philippine Republic, gave meaning to people's participation in the democratic process.

"The Guy," as he was called by his admirers, was born on August 31, 1907, in Iba, Zambales. His parents were Exequiel Magsaysay, a trade school teacher, and Perfecta del Fierro.

He studied at the elementary school in Castillejos and went to the Zambales Academy in San Narciso for his secondary education. He took up engineering initially at the University of the Philippines in 1927. Working as a driver while studying, Ramon got sick and had to transfer later to Jose Rizal College where he completed his Bachelor of Science in Commerce.

After graduation, he worked first as bus mechanic in the transportation firm of Try-Tran Company and eventually became its manager.

On June 10, 1933, he married Luz Banzon, a pretty lass from Balanga, Bataan with whom he had four children: Teresita, Milagros, Ramon, Jr., and Angel who died in infancy.

When the Japanese invaded the Philippines, he joined the 31st Infantry Division Motor Pool under Brigadier General Blummel. Shortly before the fall of Bataan in April, 1942, he joined Lt. Col. Claude A. Thorpe and a handful of other American officers at Mt. Pinatubo, Zambales. They organized the Western Luzon Guerilla Forces. He was appointed overall commander of the Zambales Military District.

He joined the American forces in the liberation of Zambales. His men were subsequently recognized by the U.S. Army as the "Magsaysay's Guerillas."

On February 4, 1945, he was appointed Military Governor of Zambales by General Charles P. Hall of the 11th Corps which had liberated Zambales. On September 23 of the same year he was promoted to the rank of major by General MacArthur.

Ramon Magsaysay

He was elected representative of Zambales on April 23, 1946, and reelected in 1949. In both terms he was chairman of the National Defense Committee of the Lower House and member of the Appropriations Committee. As congressman he went to the United States in 1948 and obtained the Rogers Bill providing for additional benefits to Filipino Veterans. In April 1950, he again lobbied in Washington and obtained more military assistance.

President Quirino named him the Secretary of National Defense on September 1, 1950, when the Huks were poised to overrun the government. As secretary he employed unorthodox methods to crush and win over the Huks. The army was reformed and effectively delivered military blows when needed. The dissidents who surrendered were provided through EDCOR with land opportunities to lead a new life. His conquest of the Huk was Asia's first victory against international communism.

He resigned as defense secretary on February 28, 1953. At the Nacionalista Party national convention he was nominated presidential candidate by an overwhelming vote. On November 10 he was elected president by a landslide.

He was the first President of the Philippines to wear barong tagalog during the inaugural ceremony.

He was the first to open the gates of Malacañang to the people. He visited the most remote barrios. His campaign line was, *Democracy will die kung wala si Magsaysay*. During his incumbency, he restored democracy into a vibrant faith.

Some of the agencies he created in his earnest attempt to bring the administration closer to the people were the following: President's Complaint Action Committee (PCAC), empowered to receive complaints and act promptly upon them; NARRA, for the acquisition of land settlements without fighting for them; NAMARCO, for the procurement of essential goods and their distribution at reasonable prices through Filipino retailers; Land Tenure Administration, created to buy out big haciendas for re-sale to the tenants and carry out other agrarian reforms.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

His life was abruptly ended on March 17, 1957, in a plane crash on Mount Manunggal in Cebu on his return to Manila after fulfilling an official function. His remains were interred at the Manila North Cemetery, where the remains of two of his predecessors, Manuel L. Quezon and Manuel A. Roxas, had similarly been laid.

He once said: "We all have to die. It's every man's destiny, and the keeping of a clean conscience, a true desire to help one's people is the best insurance against the fear of death."

FRANCISCO S. MAKABULOS (1871 – 1922)

General Francisco Makabulos was a poet and playwright who left a legacy of patriotism, gallantry, and justice as a revolutionary leader.

He was born in La Paz, Tarlac on September 17, 1871, to Alejandro Makabulos, a native of Lubao, Pampanga and Gregoria Soliman of Tondo, Manila. His father was a poet and a swordsman.

He learned the alphabet from his mother and attended the parochial school in La Paz. He read avidly the Spanish classics and the popular vernacular *corridos*. This greatly enhanced his poems and plays written in "sonorous Tagalog or melodious Kapangpangan." His plays were staged in Gerona, Camiling, and in the province of Nueva Ecija. Some of his works were published in *El Heraldo de la Revolucion*.

Gifted with a fine penmanship, he was employed as clerk in the office of the *teniente mayor* in La Paz. Before the outbreak of the Revolution in 1896, he held the positions, *teniente mayor*, *cabeza de barangay* and later, *fiscal* of the parish of La Paz.

Francisco S. Makabulos

In June 1897, when Teodoro Gonzales organized the Department of Luzon at the Mt. Puray Assembly upon the order of General Aguinaldo, he was one of eight brigadier-generals appointed to head the command of the units in this military zone. He participated in the furious battle against the Spanish forces under General Monet in Mt. Kamansi. In this bitter engagement, the Spaniards won a costly victory. He signed the Constitution of *Biak-na-Bato* of 1897 as Francisco Soliman. As provided in the Pact, he surrendered his troops to Lt. Colonel Miguel de Rivera of the Spanish Army on December 15, 1897.

He was chosen to join General Aguinaldo in Hongkong, but he opted to be left behind. On January 14, 1898, he received P14,000 as his share from the P200,000 second payment of the Spanish Government as stipulated in the Pact, which sum he distributed to his soldiers and their families.

The failure of both the Filipino and Spanish forces to carry out faithfully the terms of peace precipitated sporadic clashes as both sides geared for a renewed struggle. On Gamba Street, Manila the Spaniards mercilessly massacred the Visayan soldiers while in Bulacan a parish priest was murdered by the revolutionists. The rebels in Zambales took up arms and elsewhere in the country an uncertain atmosphere prevailed. On April 17, 1898 he organized the *General Executive Committee of Central and Northern Luzon*; penned its constitution and at the same time organized his forces.

Central Luzon was once more in flames. On June 22, 1898, Colonel Ceballos of the Spanish Army surrendered to his forces in Dagupan, Pangasinan. On July 1, with 700 men, he laid siege on the Spanish garrison in Tarlac. Ten days later, the garrison fell. Bienvenido Flandes, Francisco Gomez Gonzales, Inocencio La Fuente, and Jose Maria Ovellana signed the terms of capitulation for the Spanish Government and Valentin Diaz and Jose Bunuelos for the winning Revolutionary Army. Some 1,500 prisoners were held and 1,300 firearms were confiscated. In San Rafael, Bulacan, General Makabulos and General Isidro Torres fought against the Spanish forces of General Monet who retreated to the town of Makabebe, Pampanga and gallantly executed an assault against the on-rushing forces eventually capturing the town.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

The abuses of the *revolucionarios* produced some tragic developments in the already chaotic conditions in Tarlac. Filipinos still loyal to the colonial government and members of the Spanish community organized the *Guardia de Honor* to protect themselves. This organization, even when the Spanish elements were gone, turned out to be anti-revolutionists. Upon the order of General Luna in November and December, 1898, Gen. Makabulos fought these bands of saboteurs to the libertarian movement. To preserve the gains of the Revolutionary Government in Tarlac, Pedro Che (Pedroche), an ex-*Guardia Civil* and leader of these anti-revolutionists had to be ruthlessly liquidated with his band in Camiling, Tarlac.

When the seat of the Revolutionary Government was transferred to Cabanatuan from Malolos, the Mabini cabinet made overtures of surrender to the American Forces. General Makabulos with Generals Venancio Concepcion, Manuel Tinio, Gregorio del Pilar, and Tomas Mascardo sided with General Luna in the prosecution of the war to the end. Like Luna, General Makabulos was caught in the politics of the war. He could have been one of those treacherously murdered with General Luna and Colonel Paco Roman by the men of Aguinaldo in Cabanatuan on June 5, 1899, had the invitation for him to a conference reached him on time.

Though misconduct by the *revolucionarios* was current, he never allowed his soldiers to abuse nor mistreat the civilians and prisoners. He dismissed a soldier who abused a woman outright.

While conducting guerilla warfare against the Americans, he was informed that his family was in Victoria, Tarlac. Disguised as a bare-foot farmer with a straw hat, he visited his wife and children. He was recognized by most of the people, but no one reported his presence to closely-guarded checkpoints of the Americans.

The realization that continued resistance against the Americans was no longer necessary and the birth of his fourth child, Paz, finally obliged him to surrender. On June 15, 1900, he lay down his arms with nine officers and 124 men.

Francisco S. Makabulos

He was one of the 25 members of the council of Government of the Federal Party, but when it was repudiated in the polls he affiliated with the Democrata Party. He was elected councilor, then vice-president and later municipal president of La Paz. Upon his retirement from the government service, he devoted his time to farming and the writing of plays notably *Uldarico* and *Rosario*.

On April 30, 1922, he died of pneumonia.

On September 17, 1951, the people of Tarlac erected a monument in his honor.

IN GRATEFUL MEMORY

TO

GENERAL FRANCISCO S. MAKABULOS

LIBERATOR OF TARLAC

Born — September 17, 1871

Died — April 30, 1922

From the People

of

Tarlac Province

VALERIO MALABANAN
(1820-1885)

Father Valerio Malabanan was a venerable teacher born in Lipa, Batangas, on July 8, 1820.

He had his elementary training in Lipa. He took up *segunda enseñanza* and philosophy at San Juan de Letran. At that time, completion of Spanish and Latin grammar was the only prerequisite to the study of Philosophy. He transferred to the University of Santo Tomas for a grounding on theology, serving as "capista" and helper in the library. Afterwards, he studied for the priesthood in the Seminary of San Carlos.

His first assignment as priest was in Lipa where he also opened a class in Latin. He was transferred to Batangas. There he taught the first three years of the secondary course.

History and mathematics appealed to him. He translated many Spanish works into Tagalog, but these appear not to have been published.

He was transferred to the parish of Tondo and later to Corregidor as Chaplain of the Army. Moved by his desire to teach, he requested his retirement from pastoral duties in 1865. He established himself in Tanauan, Batangas to devote all his time to his school where the second and third year of the *segunda enseñanza* were taught. Tanauan's climate was most agreeable to him.

He gave great emphasis on morality and the formation of good character. He lectured on persons worthy of emulation for their civic virtues and patriotism.

Students from all over southern Luzon were drawn to him. Admission was based on the intellectual capacity rather than the ability to pay. Poor but brilliant students were accepted free of charge. He was sparing of the rod, preferring fatherly admonitions.

He rewarded his co workers liberally, dividing among them the fees paid by the students, without saving anything for his own future.

Miguel Malvar

Many citizens who have distinguished themselves in the province of Batangas were his former students; among them were General Miguel Malvar and Melchor Virey. His most outstanding protege was Apolinario Mabini, the Sublime Paralytic, the guiding spirit of the Philippine Revolution.

He died on March 22, 1885.

MIGUEL MALVAR (1865-1911)

Miguel Malvar was the last Filipino general to surrender to the Americans. He was born in barrio San Miguel, Santo Tomas, Batangas, on September 27, 1865, to Maximo Malvar and Tiburcia Carpio.

He had his early schooling in the private school of Fr. Valerio Malabanan, the famous little institution which had produced many great men from Batangas. He finished only the second year in *latinidad*, as he was not very fond of books.

Shortly after he stopped studying, he married Paula Maloles, the daughter of the *capitan municipal*, and engaged in business. He acquired large tracts of land near Mt. Makiling and a poultry and livestock farm in Santo Tomas. Jose Rizal's sister, Saturnina, was a business partner.

He became a gobernadorcillo in 1892. He joined the Katipunan, and at the outbreak of the Revolution he led a small force in the attack of the Spanish military unit in Talisay, Batangas. His father was arrested and tortured, but he effected a rescue. Anticipating retaliation, he and his men fled across the Tagaytay ridge and joined the revolutionary forces in Cavite.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Aguinaldo sent him to the defense of Zapote bridge, where he fought side by side with General Edilberto Evangelista, who died in that battle. This was considered one of the worst setbacks of the Revolution. After Zapote, he fought in Indang, Bailen, Magallanes, and Alfonso. On March 31, 1897 he was promoted to lieutenant general. Upon the organization of the revolutionary government and the regional government of Batangas, he was designated commanding general of the province.

When the Pact of Biak-na-Bato was signed in December, 1897, he was still heavily fighting the enemy in his province but in compliance with the provision of the pact, he and his family followed General Aguinaldo and other revolutionary leaders in exile to Hongkong.

He was chosen as the first cashier administrator of the revolutionary funds. About a month after Aguinaldo's return, he followed with 2,000 rifles. He organized the forces in Batangas, Mindoro, and Tayabas provinces, upon being named commanding general of Southern Luzon. He established his headquarters in Lipa, and was responsible for the organization of military expeditions to the Visayan Islands.

After the outbreak of the Filipino-American War, he was appointed brigadier general in March 1899. He fought the American forces at Muntinglupa, San Pedro Tunasan, Kalamba and Kabuyaw. Later he was appointed division general and chief of the second zone of operations comprising the southern provinces of Luzon, with general Juan Cailles as second in command.

After the capture of General Aguinaldo, he became the new commander-in-chief of the Filipino forces. In a stirring manifesto to the Filipino people, dated July 31, 1901, he urged the continuation of resistance to the American invasion. "Forward, without ever turning back" he said, "all wars for independence have been obliged to suffer terrible tests."

But further resistance to a stronger foe was hopeless. The American military commanders in the provinces pursued the cruel policy of concentrating civilians in military zones. They burned hostile villages

Miguel Malvar

and destroyed their crops and animals, with the primary objective of starving out the guerillas. As a result, the guerilla leaders were either captured or forced to surrender. In October, 1901, Generals Juan Climaco and Arcadio Maxilom surrendered in Cebu, General Quintin Salas in Iloilo. General Vicente Lukban was captured in Samar on February 27, 1902. The following month General Mariano Noriel surrendered in Cavite.

He felt he could continue the fight alone for the freedom of his country. But his men were diminished, their arms and ammunition depleted, and his family showed the effects of hunger, disease and tiresome marches through the forests with the Americans pressing at their heels. The Americans sent peaceful citizens from Lipa, Batangas to persuade him to give up.

With his family and his brave, emaciated and famished soldiers, he marched to the headquarters of General Franklin J. Bell and surrendered on April 16, 1902. "I surrender," he declared, 'because my family and my friends who have been accompanying me are all sick, suffering and hungry; my children and my wife have suffered all kinds of hardships."

In recognition of his remarkable courage and patriotism, the American authorities accorded him an honorable treatment. He was neither imprisoned nor exiled. He was permitted to go home and live in peace with his family and people. He engaged once more in agricultural and commercial pursuits. Later he was offered the governorship of Batangas but he graciously declined.

He died of liver ailment in Manila on October 13, 1911, at age 46. His last words to his children were: "You should respect and love those who have, but more so, much more, the poor. Always preserve your family ties, avoid dissensions among you. Love your mother well. Study, for knowledge is a good friend and companion of man."

His remains were brought to Santo Tomas, Batangas and was buried with high military honors.

VICTORINO MAPA (1855-1927)

A jurist and a man possessed with the nobility of character, Victorino Mapa was a shining example of a public official.

He was born in Kalibo, Aklan, on February 25, 1855, the second of eight children to Placido Mapa and Eleuteria Montaña, well-to-do merchants from Molo, Iloilo.

He learned his alphabet from his parents and was later tutored by Bindoy and Jaime Reyes. He spent his earlier years in Iloilo, the hometown of his father.

His parents sent him to the Colegio de San Juan de Letran in Manila. His work as a *capista*, did not interfere with his studies. He enrolled in the University of Santo Tomas where he worked with the Cardel and Manzano Office at the same time. His favorite subjects were history, literature, philosophy, and mathematics. He graduated with the degree of Bachelor in Philosophy and Jurisprudence in 1877, passing the bar in 1881. He returned to Iloilo to practice his profession and got married to Doña Gorgonia Jamora.

He became Registrar of Deeds, Legal Adviser and Vice Mayor and was later elected Mayor of Iloilo from 1893 to 1895.

During his incumbency as Mayor of Iloilo, the Navy confronted him with armed men over a contested piece of land with the government. In turn, he equipped his policemen with firearms and if the Navy had not cooled down, there could have been bloodshed. The confrontation however, ended in an amicable settlement whereby the City Government was awarded possession of the said property.

The Spanish officials held him in high esteem. At the height of the Revolution in 1898, he was appointed member of the Council of Reforms by Governor Riego de Dios, together with Raymundo Melliza, Venancio Concepcion, Jose Luzurriaga, Fernando Salas and Jovito Junsay. This administrative body was organized to advise the Spanish authorities of the type of reform needed by the people and to rally the Filipinos for Spain.

Victorino Mapa

After the collapse of the resistance against the Americans in 1900, Mapa was appointed one of the members of the *Comite de Paz* which effected the surrender of Filipino military leaders – General Martin Delgado, Leandro Fullon, and Quintin Salas.

In June 1901 he was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. He held this position until 1913. In 1914, he was head of the Committee of Pardons and Secretary of Finance in 1916 under the Jones Law.

He was a patriot who gave his services unselfishly. Prior to his appointment as Secretary of Finance in 1916, a messenger was sent over to inform him of the news. He said: "I am old and accustomed to luxury and no longer possessed of youth. Though lacking inclination towards military during the revolution, I left my home in Iloilo for the battlefields when the revolution needed my service. Very much less than that is required of me at present but tell those who sent you here that if my services are needed by my country, I freely give them. Today, as in the past, my entire life is dedicated to my people."

In June 1920, upon the retirement of Chief Justice Cayetano Arellano, he was appointed Chief Justice, but he did not assume his duties until July 1920.

Physically, he was frail and diminutive, only five feet tall, such that when he became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, a special chair was ordered because the chair of the former Chief Justice was too big for him. He was unassuming and soft spoken. He was also the sort of man who does his work slowly but adroitly. When asked to do his work faster, he would remark philosophically: *Why hurry if there is no time or Why hurry if there is time?*

As a Filipino member of the Supreme Court, he collaborated with Chief Justice Cayetano Arellano and Associate Justice Florentino Torres in harmonizing existing Spanish Laws and the American Judicial system and in making decisions, upon the effectivity of General Order No. 58 in 1911. He penned with utmost care some 643 decisions.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1922, the Philippine legislature attempted to pass a bill giving him a P12,000 annual pension. He refused this. To him the offer was "honorable . . . , of moral significance" and "constitutes a high distinction of unestimable value" but "the services rendered . . . as a public functionary have already been duly rewarded with the salaries received."

The University of the Philippines conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws, honoris causa, in 1921.

Failing health forced him to retire on October 21, 1921. On April 14, 1927, he quietly passed away.

On April 15, 1927, the Supreme Court of the Philippines passed a resolution extolling Mapa's service to the country. The resolution reads:

He served his people in many responsible positions in all of which he conducted himself with distinction, disinterestedness, and with unyielding honor and dignity. He possessed a saintly calmness of temperament with an unblemished and holy character, with same views upon all questions of sociology and statecraft, with a soul aflame with a desire to do equal justice might enjoy all the rights opportunities, privileges and advantages of the most rich and powerful in the state. His learning was not excelled by his sagacity. He was acute in his perception and wise in his deliberations. He was a most erudite prince of men. His treatment of his associates, as well as members of the bar was always marked with unequalled kingly deportment.

The Philippine Legislature passed Act No. 3581 changing the name of Calle Buenavista in the district of Sta. Mesa to Victorino Mapa, on November 27, 1929. A public high school in Manila has also been named after him.

PATRICIO MARIANO
(1877-1935)

Patricio Mariano stands in Tagalog literature for his dramas, zarzuelas, and operettas.

He was born on March 17, 1877, in the district of Santa Cruz, Manila to Petronilo Mariano and Dionisia Geronimo, a family of silversmiths, many of which clustered in the area.

He received his elementary education in one of the public schools in that district; his first to third year high school at the *Ateneo Municipal de los Padres Jesuitas*, now Ateneo de Manila; and finished his secondary course at the San Juan de Letran College. He studied book-keeping at the *Escuela de Artes y Oficios* and received his Bachelor of Arts degree from the *Liceo de Manila*.

He did various jobs for a livelihood. At first, he worked in a typography and stereotypography shop supervised by Jose Dizon, a Katipunán leader. In 1896 he joined the revolution but was not really too deep in it. Later he served as chief of the clippings department of the Philippine Senate.

He lived in an epoch when the Tagalog theater was just evolving. Besides writing novels and zarzuelas, he also translated foreign works into Tagalog.

He was the right hand man of Ambrocio Rianzares Bautista, a prominent Manila Lawyer who acted as adviser to Aguinaldo in the short-lived First Philippine Republic. With his experience in the press, he became manager of the *Imprenta de Malolos* in Barasoain, Malolos, Bulacan. He wrote prolifically for *El Heraldo de la Revolucion*, the government bi-weekly organ, and *Ang Kaibigan ng Bayan* in 1898 and 1899.

When peace was restored, he returned to Manila and devoted his time to writing. He successively became the editor of *Los Obreros*, *Ang Paggawa*, *Katwiran*, *Lunas ng Bayan*, and *El Renacimiento Filipino*. Later he joined the editorial staff of the *La Vanguardia* and *Talibá*, the influential Spanish and Tagalog afternoon daily newspapers of the pre-war times.

Turning to literature in his spare hours, Mariano exploited themes dealing with social conditions in the Philippines in the hope that through his writings he could spearhead reforms. He wrote several poems, short stories and novels as well as scores of dramas, operettas, and zarzuelas in Tagalog some of which were prize-winning pieces. He also appeared on the stage and was considered the dean of Tagalog actors.

A considerable number of readers and writers have ranked him first among Tagalog playwrights in craftsmanship and volume of work. His style is "romantic" and his subject matter "symbolical."

His prize-winning works were *Sampaguita*, his first play written in 1901 and staged with great success at the Zorrilla theater on November 17, 1901; *Ang Anak ng Dagat*, popular among the Tagalogs who were fond of seeing dramatic productions in the vernacular; *Ang Pakakak*, a one act drama which he submitted to a contest under the auspices of *El Renacimiento Filipino* in 1913 and was staged at the Manila Grand Opera House on July 7, 1913 and *Silanganan*, a one-act drama staged at the Rizal Theater in Tondo on December 30, 1904, also adjudged the best play in the contest conducted by the *Samahang Manunulat* in June, 1902. His Tagalog translation of the opera *Lucia di Lammermoor* and of the third act of the opera, *La Traviata* won him laurels. His translations of Rizal's *Noli Me Tangere* and *El Filibusterismo* became masterpieces of Tagalog literature.

He occupied responsible positions as director of various Tagalog periodicals and member of many literary organizations in the city, such as *Union de Artistas*, *Union de Impresores*, *Buklod na Ginto*, *Aklatang Bayan*, and *Lupong Tagapagpalaganap ng Akademya ng Wikang Tagalog*.

He was frank and truthful, never promising anything without fulfilling it. He was jovial and had a keen sense of humor. His zealous patriotism led him to be one of the founders of the *Asociacion Pro Patria*.

A seemingly harmless tumor on his neck caused his death on January 28, 1935. Like so many other writers, he died in poverty. Shortly before his death, he had requested his wife to give him a pencil and a piece of paper and wrote the following poem.

Tomas Mascardo

Sa Isang Kaibigang Lumayo

*“Bakit ka nalagas, dahong kaibigan
Sa puno ng aking mga pagmamahal,
Kung ang kayakap mong sanga kong malabay,
Ang inaakala na may kasalanan,
Bakit di pinutol, mabuhay ka lamang”.*

TOMAS MASCARDO (1871-1932)

Tomas Mascardo, a handsome Caviteño teacher, lived up to his *nom de guerre*, “Walang Gulat.” Manuel L. Quezon, who served under him in the war against the Americans called him the *Hero of the First Revolution*.

He was born in Cavite del Viejo (now Kawit), Cavite on October 9, 1871, one of the seven children of Valentin Mascardo and Dolores Echenique. In 1888, he enrolled at the Escuela Normal in Manila and graduated with a teacher’s diploma in 1891. He taught in Barrio Halang, Amadeo, Cavite for some time.

When the Revolution broke out, he joined the Magdalo Council of the Katipunan and held the rank of Colonel. He was directed by Aguinaldo to attack the Spanish garrison in Bilog-Bilog, a barrio of Tanauan, Batangas; this was his first baptism of fire.

Shortly after his return to Cavite, Colonel Mascardo fought side by side with General Edilberto Evangelista in the bloody battle of Zapote on February 17, 1897. They were armed with old rifles, bamboo cannons, and bolos against the Spanish battalion. He sustained a bullet wound.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

After recuperating, he received from Aguinaldo a mission to succeed Brig. General Miguel Lledo, who was captured and executed by the Spanish military authorities on February 28, 1897 at the Dulungbayan Market (now Claro M. Recto Street). Disguised as a laborer, he slipped through enemy lines and entered the city. He rounded up the surviving revolutionary secret agents and carried on the interrupted espionage activities of Lledo. The Spanish authorities, now alerted, conducted a rigid search for him. He had to leave the city and return to Cavite.

He resumed his combat activities in the battle of Pasong Santol (a barrio of Imus) on March 24, 1897 where General Crispulo, brother of Aguinaldo, died in action.

He was one of the three members of the Council of War that tried the Bonifacio brothers, Andres and Procopio, allegedly for sedition and treason. After a conscientious study, the Council unanimously decided the accused were guilty as charged and sentenced them to die before a firing squad.

When the Revolution ceased temporarily due to the signing of the *Pact of Biak-na-Bato*, he returned to his family in Cavite. The outbreak of the Spanish-American War and Aguinaldo's return from Hongkong marked the renewed activity of the Revolution. He reported for duty upon Aguinaldo's call to arms. General Aguinaldo promoted him to the rank of Brigadier General and Commanding General of the troops stationed within the jurisdiction of Cavite.

He tendered his resignation because of grave differences with General Antonio Luna, the over-all commander of the armed forces of the Republic, who was rushing the construction of the fortifications of the banks along the Bagbag River in Calumpit to halt the advancing enemy. He was in command of the troops guarding Pampanga's sector bordering Manila Bay. He resented Luna's order and defied it. General Luna planned to challenge him to a duel with sabres and appointed Felipe Buencamino as his second. Luna withdrew from the front line 800 men and two pieces of artillery to confront him, weakening an important sector. He prepared his own troops to fight Luna. "If Luna is anxious to fight me," he said, "I am anxious to accommodate him."

Tomas Mascardo

His resignation was not accepted. The fight between the two generals did not materialize. The military governor of Pampanga and many prominent civilians, including some beautiful ladies, intervened and pacified them.

On April 29, 1899, Aguinaldo appointed him to the military command of western Bulacan and Pampanga provinces. He fought the American troops led by Col. J. Franklin Bell in Pampanga. One of his officers was Major Manuel L. Quezon, a university student whom he had come to love as a son. After ten days of fighting, the Americans were able to take Calulut and Angeles. His brother Major Mariano Mascardo, was shot on the forehead in the town of Bacolor, Pampanga.

He moved his guerilla forces to the mountains of Mariveles, when he was appointed political and military governor of Bataan and Zambales by President Aguinaldo. On July 1, 1900, he issued a manifesto denouncing the atrocities inflicted by the Americans on the defenseless Filipino civilians who fell into their hands, even as he continued harassing the American patrols and outposts.

In 1901 most of the towns of Bataan and Zambales were already occupied by American troops. His men were either sick or wounded. Desertion was becoming a problem. His food supply and communication were cut off, ammunitions were running low. The news that Aguinaldo was captured on March 23, 1901 in Palanan, Isabela shattered the will to fight.

The following month, he ordered Major Quezon, who was weakened by hunger and sick of malaria, to surrender to the Americans in Mariveles. As they parted, he instructed Quezon to find out in Manila if Aguinaldo's capture was really true and if so, to contact him secretly and ask for final orders. Quezon visited Aguinaldo at Malacañan Palace. Aguinaldo told Quezon to extend to him his regards and to tell him to assume responsibility and decide for himself whether he wanted to surrender or not.

On May 15, 1901, he surrendered to save his men from inevitable extinction.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He returned to his family in Cavite and was elected governor of Cavite from 1910-1912. He then retired and refused to accept government positions offered him.

He died of a heart disease at his residence in Singalong, Manila on July 7, 1932. He was buried at the North Cemetery with fitting military honors, attended by high officials of the government and association of veterans.

He was married to the Carmen Topacio of Imus, with whom he had the following children: Modesto (died during the Japanese occupation), Dominador (retired colonel), Petra (deceased), Pura (Mrs. Barreto of Imus, Cavite), Jaime (PNB Manager, Palawan Branch), Tomas, Salvador (former Airport Customs Collector) and Emiliano.

ENRIQUE MENDIOLA (1859-1914)

Enrique Mendiola was a pioneer in character education.

He was born in San Miguel, Manila on May 3, 1859, to Quintin Mendiola, a blacksmith, and Maria Escolastica Victorino. He obtained his elementary education at the *Escuela de San Vicente de Paul* and later at the *Escuela Normal de Maestros*. He studied for two years in the *Ateneo Municipal de Manila*, where he met Rizal, then transferred to the school run by the well-known school master Benedicto Luna.

After obtaining his Bachelor of Arts from the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*, he took up law at the University of Santo Tomas and, at age 27, was conferred in April, 1886, the title of *licenciado en jurisprudencia* with the grade of *sobresaliente*. Continuing his studies, he took up philosophy and letters and graduated later as a high school teacher.

Enrique Mendiola

Despite his excellent training in law, he did not open a law office. To him teaching was a more fascinating and nobler profession and he founded in a three story building a school for boys in 1893 on Ongpin street, Manila and called it *La invencion de la Santa Cruz*.

The Spanish authorities had to close all schools, including Mendiola's, when the Revolution broke out in 1896.

When Malolos became the capital of Aguinaldo's Revolutionary Government, he went there to become director of the *Instituto Burgos* on October 4, 1898.

The *Instituto Burgos* did not last long due to the Filipino-American War. He returned to Manila in 1900 and joined the faculty of the Liceo de Manila, where he later became the director.

In 1906 he left the *Liceo and*, on the very site of the first school, he founded a new one and also named it *Instituto Burgos*, which was authorized to confer the degree of bachelor of arts.

As director and owner of the institute, Mendiola introduced new concepts of pedagogy, with emphasis on character building. According to him, the greatness of a country depends largely on the character of the people. He himself conducted classes.

He wrote two textbooks in Spanish and Latin grammar, namely *Programa Gramatica Castellana* (1892) for the first year and *Programa Gramatica Castellana y Latina*, (1893) for the second year. In 1898 he wrote *El Instructor Filipino*, in collaboration with Ignacio Villamor. Among his other writings were *Apuntes sobre la historia de Filipinas* (1907), *Discurso leído en la Apertura de Estudios Academicos* (1910), and *Principios de Moral y Educacion Civica* (1910). He founded and edited the first school newspaper in the Philippines, *La Alborada*, to arouse the interests of the students in both school and community affairs, and afford the teachers updated methods of instruction.

He was appointed member of the first Board of Regents of the University of the Philippines, and was slated for its presidency when Pres. Murray Bartlett resigned. He was also the President of the Committee on Philippine Interests and a member of different scientific and literary societies.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He dabbled in Politics. He became an active member of the Nacionalista Party of the Philippines from its foundation. He was elected councilor of the South District of Manila in 1908 and member of the committee of the Society for Sanitation.

Mendiola was married to Felipa Alonso on April 5, 1884, but she bore him no children. During the long illness, inspite of the advice of the physician strictly prohibiting mental and intellectual work, he, zealous as ever, a slave to his duties and contracted obligations, never abandoned his pedagogical work until a few days before his death, in Manila.

On March 30, 1914, at the age of 55 he died after a long illness. His widow continued to run the *Instituto Burgos* until 1924, when it closed after 18 years.

Don Ignacio Villamor, renowned jurist, educator and writer said: "The fame of Enrique Mendiola as a pedagogue extended throughout all the provinces of the archipelago. His patriotism was so exalted that he lost no opportunity to inculcate in the minds of the youth the sacred love of country . . . His life was a continuous sacrifice for the sake of his country, he attempted to secure its welfare and aggrandizement by means of instruction. He rendered great services for the cause of his country, — services the effects of which will endure."

A street in Manila leading to Malacañang from Legarda street has been named after him — *Calle Mendiola*.

JULIO NAKPIL (1867-1960)

Julio Nakpil was an exemplary musician. His music eminently reflected the soul of his country during its critical struggle for independence. He impressed upon the hearts of his comrades the spirit of nationalism and the willingness to fight for freedom.

Julio Nakpil

He was born on 22 May 1867 in Quiapo, Manila and was baptized when he was five days old. He was the fourth of the 12 children of Juan Nakpil and Juana Garcia Putco of Manila.

The family name Nakpil was originally Anak-pili, but the Spanish superiors of an ancestor who served in the Spanish army corrupted it to Nagpil or Nakpil since they were unable to pronounce correctly the original name.

At age eight, his parents enrolled him in the Quiapo public elementary school called *Escuela de Instruccion Primera*. Children shunned these schools because of the rigid discipline. His parents noticed his indifference and withdrew him from school. He was assigned to supervise the drivers and stable boys who cleaned the family's carriages and harnesses and also took care of the horses. He showed great liking for this work as he loved to ride on horseback.

Although he had only two years in that *escuela*, he grew up very well-informed and proficient in the Spanish language. A lover of books, he read novels, histories, treatises on music, and all the writings of Rizal.

He took lessons in violin from *Maestro* Ramon Valdes, in piano under his cousin Manuel Mata. For some time, he worked in piano tuning and repair for a living. He learned to interpret creditably on the piano the popular works of foreign composers. At Malakanyang, he was asked to play twice or thrice a week, at one peso an hour. The strenuous schedule was too exacting for his failing health.

He became a piano teacher. During his free time, he composed short pieces for piano. On April 27, 1888, he made his first piano composition, an important event in his career as a musician. It was a polka and he gave it the poetic name of *Cefiro* (Zephyr).

When the Revolution broke out, he was already a Freemason and was active in Rizal's *Liga Filipina*. After the discovery of the Katipunan, he left Manila on November 2, 1896, to meet with Supremo Andres Bonifacio in Balara, Marikina.

Bonifacio placed him with Emilio Jacinto. He had his first baptism of fire in the three assaults on the town of San Mateo, Morong. He was entrusted with numerous difficult missions and one of these was the transfer by night of some 30 to 40 copper boxes of gunpowder from the Spanish arsenal in Binangonan, Morong, to Tejeros, San Francisco de Malabon, Cavite, (now a barrio of General Trias, Province of Cavite) between December 1896 to March 1897.

When Bonifacio was invited to Cavite, he left the command of the Revolution in the north of Manila to Isidoro Francisco as Supremo. Nakpil, who assumed J. Giliw as his *nom de guerra*, was the acting Supremo's secretary. In the formation of the Departmental Government, Bonifacio appointed him the minister of National Development (fomento).

One of the tragedies of the Revolution was the struggle for supremacy between rival leaders, leading to the killing of Bonifacio and his younger brother Procopio on May 10, 1897 at Mt. Buntis, Maragondon, Cavite by Aguinaldo's men. The trusted followers of Bonifacio had to escape the dragnet conducted by Aguinaldo's men.

Jacinto proceeded to the hills of Majayjay, while Nakpil went to Pasig, where he rallied the local patriots to carry on the libertarian struggle under the red banner of the Katipunan.

On June 17, 1897, at his camp at Pasig, he composed a patriotic march, *Pasig Pantaynin*, which he dedicated to the Revolutionists. Shortly after the proclamation of the Pact of Biak-na-Bato, in December 1897, he composed another patriotic march, *Biak-na-Bato*, which he dedicated to his friend General Teodoro Sandiko. Also in Pasig, he composed *Pamitinan* (Hideout), dedicated to all refugees who fled to the mountains to escape Spanish tyranny.

While based in Pasig, he met once again Gregoria de Jesus, the young widow of Bonifacio. The two fell in love and were married in the Catholic Church of Quiapo on December 10, 1898. When the revolution ended and peace was restored, they lived with the well-known philanthropist, Dr. Ariston Bautista, and his wife, Petrona Nakpil. Their marriage was later blessed with eight children.

Julio Nakpil

During the second part of the Revolution (1899-1902), he maintained a quiet life with his family in Manila. He was saddened by the assassination of General Antonio Luna in Cabanatuan. A few years later, he composed a funeral march, *Kabanatuan*, dedicated to Luna.

After the Filipino-American war, he bought shares in the tobacco factory Germinal and worked first as an agent in the Cagayan Valley and later as cashier. His investment and job vanished when the factory was razed to the ground.

He returned to his first love – music. In 1903, he revised and enlarged his Katipunan anthem *Marangal na Dalit ng Katagalugan* and changed its title to *Salve Patria*. Its premiere performance, played by 170 musicians, was held at the old Teatro Zorilla on the evening of December 30, 1904, the eighth anniversary of Rizal's martyrdom. The music critics and the public warmly applauded the composition. His last musical work was a victory march (1944), which he dedicated to the Filipino guerillas and American troops who liberated the Philippines.

His musical compositions won awards in the Philippines and in foreign countries. The first Exposition Regional Filipina held in 1895 awarded him a Diploma of Honor for his three compositions *Luz Poetica De La Aurora*, *Recuerdos De Capiz*, and *Exposicion Regional Filipina*.

The Exposition of Hanoi in 1902 honored him with a diploma and bronze medal. From the International Exposition of St. Louis, United States of America (1904), he received a diploma and silver medal. The Civic Assembly of Women of the Philippines honored him on the eve of the eighth anniversary of the independence of the Philippines, July 3, 1954, with a citation and a medal pinned on him by President Ramon Magsaysay. The Bonifacio Centennial Commission (1963) awarded him a posthumous citation in recognition of his fidelity to the patriotic ideals of Bonifacio.

He died on November 2, 1960.

MAMERTO NATIVIDAD, JR.
(1871-1897)

Mamerto Natividad, Jr. was the commanding General-in-Chief of the revolutionary army of Central Luzon during the first phase of the uprising against Spain (1896-1897).

He was born on June 12, 1871 in Bacolor, Pampanga, eldest of twelve children of Mamerto Natividad, a practising lawyer, and Ger-vasia Alejandrino. The family owned *haciendas* in Pampanga and Nueva Ecija.

At an early age, he was sent to study in Manila in the school of Jose Flores in Binondo. He enrolled for a commerce course in the College of San Juan de Letran, but did not finish it.

On December 2, 1893, he married Trinidad Tinio, daughter of Don Casimiro Tinio or Capitan Berong of Aliaga, Nueva Ecija. The couple was blessed with two girls.

He was said to have fired his gun at a Spanish justice of the peace who slapped his younger brother for failing to show respect to the Spaniard and a certain priest. He also tried to kill a Spaniard who harassed the Natividads in their *hacienda* in Sapang, Jaen.

He was incarcerated in Bilibid, having been mistaken for his father who bore the same name but who had already been shot to death by the Spaniards in San Isidro together with Marcos Ventus, for being members of the Katipunan. Once freed, he and his younger brothers enlisted in the revolutionary army. They left for Cavite and became the houseguests of Baldomero Aguinaldo in Binakayan. One of the first battles he participated in was in Pintong Bato in Imus.

He was named Lieutenant General for Central Luzon by the Assembly of Puray in Montalban, Rizal on June 6, 1897. This appointment was approved by Emilio Aguinaldo on June 18.

He was of the *Magdalo* faction and was one of those who advised Aguinaldo to settle, and put an end to, the Magdalo-Magdiwang rivalry. To the Magdiwang belonged Andres Bonifacio. Some writers have pointed out Bonifacio's dislike for him, although they have failed to assert the reason.

Mamerto Natividad , Jr.

As the commanding general, he built a modest hut along one of the rivulets running in the middle of Biak-na-bato but established his headquarters in Irurulong, a valley in Nueva Ecija.

When Aguinaldo evacuated Cavite, he proceeded to Biak-na-bato at the invitation of Natividad. From here, Aguinaldo issued his decrees which were drafted for him by Natividad, his second in command.

His troops, combined with those of Melecio Carlos, overwhelmed the Spaniards in San Rafael, Bulacan on August 5, 6, and 7, 1897. The encounter on the first day resulted in six deaths and 15 wounded on the part of the revolutionists while the Spaniards had 50 casualties. In the river of Baliuag, the Filipinos sank three merchant vessels full of Spanish *cazadores* coming from Angat and Bustos. They were all drowned in the strong current. The rebels had to use five *carretones* to gather and transport the Spanish dead and wounded. Natividad and his men who were fortified in the strongest houses and in their street trenches, carried on the fight for two more days, inflicting numerous casualties on the enemies. On the third day, the Filipinos retreated towards the mountain, carrying with them many captured arms and ammunitions.

On August 30, Natividad came to the aid of the people of Santor, Bongabong, Nueva Ecija who had risen in arms against the Spaniards. He occupied it and left on September 3. With Manuel Tinio, he led the attack on Aliaga, Nueva Ecija. For three consecutive days, he held at bay the forces of Generals Monet and Nuñez. The latter was seriously wounded in the battle. On October 9, a rebel force commanded by him entered Karanglan, Nueva Ecija and fought the column led by Commandant Navarro, inflicting on the enemy considerable casualties. He captured a Spanish detachment that included the friar-Gomez in Baler, district of Principe.

He was one of the signers of the Constitution of Biak-na-bato which established a provisional revolutionary government. When Pedro Paterno visited this rebel headquarters and laid out his peace proposals for the cessation of hostilities between the Filipinos and the Spaniards, he showed strong opposition. Paterno reasoned out with him, but he was resolute in his stand. He recalled how his family suffered. He stated that Paterno was only losing his time talking with him since he had already resolved to fight to the last drop of his blood to attain

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

independence. He doubted also whether the Spanish government could live up to its promises and even questioned the motives of Paterno.

On November 10, 1897, with 40 men, he left to intercept a Spanish convoy of *cazadores* on its way from Cabiao to San Isidro. In the engagement which took place the following day in barrio San Fernando in Cabiao, he was shot through his right eyebrow. He was carried by his brothers to Biak-na-bato, but he died on the way. He was given a solemn military funeral in Biak-na-bato and eulogies were delivered by Aguinaldo and Paterno.

His death paved the way for the conclusion of the Pact of Biak-na-bato. If he had not died, the treaty would not have been signed, at least not with the same conditions and on the date it was concluded, and the course of Philippine history would have been different.

ALFONSO DE OCAMPO (1860-1896)

Alfonso de Ocampo was executed as one of the Thirteen Martyrs of Cavite.

He was born in San Roque, Cavite, of obscure parentage. He had Castillian features, sported a moustache, exuded a romantic air, and was fond of drinking.

He was a soldier in the Spanish army with the rank of sergeant before becoming assistant prison warden in the provincial capital of Cavite. The warden, Severino Lapidario, was his close friend and the two eventually became martyrs.

When the Revolution broke out in Cavite, de Ocampo, Lapidario and Luis Aguado were implicated and arrested on September 3, 1896. They were held *incomunicado* in the boat "Don Antonio de Ulloa," tortured to get their confessions.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

From de Ocampo was wrung this declaration.

That he, together with the *cabecillas* Victoriano Luciano, Hugo Perez, Agapito Concha, Pablo Jose, Marcos Jose, Juan Castañeda and others, headed by Maximo Inocencio, Francisco Osorio, Luis Aguado and Severino Lapidario intended to rise in rebellion against the sovereignty of Spain on the 1st of September, or when the chiefs ordered. The signal was to be a rocket from the warehouse of Maximo Inocencio. That the movement could not take place on the first of September, but that it was changed for to-night, the night of the 3 at dawn of September 4, when the troops left this post for Noveleta. It was to be carried out in conjunction with the towns of Imus and others of the province; the people were to enter by Porta Vaga (the main gate of Cavite) and uniting into groups, were to assault, kill and rob all the Spaniards.

He also stated that Osorio and Inocencio had bought Remington guns which were kept in the ground floor of the house of Osorio in San Roque. These were to be augmented by those to be captured from the Spanish soldiers and Guardia Civil and those in the arsenal. Lapidario was to distribute daggers among the prisoners who would attack the Spanish garrison within the fort. It was also learned from him that Feliciano Cabuco was the secretary of the revolutionary junta and that their plans were finalized in the house of Maximo Gregorio. A Spanish lieutenant of the marine infantry and a carabineer sergeant, Jose Martin, were committed to their movement. Regarding the revolutionary documents, he said that they were kept in a table in his prison quarters, hidden with a dagger.

After this damaging testimony, at dawn of September 4 he tried to commit suicide by slashing his abdomen with a broken bottle.

The Spanish authorities conducted a hasty trial for him and twelve others. A verdict of guilty was quickly rendered.

With his self-inflicted stomach wound, he had to be carried in a chair to his place of execution. On September 12, 1896, at 12:45 noon, the thirteen martyrs of Cavite were shot in Plaza de Armas of Fort San Felipe. Their bodies were placed in carabao-drawn carts and carried to the Catholic cemetery of Caridad. His corpse was dumped with five others in a common grave. In 1906, their remains were exhumed and placed in a crypt in the monument erected to their memory.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He was married to Ana Espiritu by whom he had two children, Rosario and Jose. He was 36 when executed.

MARTIN OCAMPO (1852-1927)

Martin Ocampo was born in Manila in May, 1852 and obtained his formal education at the Ateneo Municipal and the University of Santo Tomas.

He showed early a deep interest in newspapers and periodicals. It was said that he had a complete compilation of locally published periodicals and kept them well preserved in his home.

He was an official in the Manila Customs and published in 1888 the *Manual de Aduanista*, a compilation of tariff rules and explanations.

He was discharged from his post, arrested and ultimately banished to the Carolinas Islands when the Spaniards suspected his complicity with the *Katipunan*. His house in San Juan del Monte was used by the revolutionists as a bastion from where they exchanged gunfire with the Spanish forces during the early period of the uprising.

He was able to come back to the Philippines from his exile only after the issuance of the decree of pardon by Governor-General Primo de Rivera.

He became a colonel in the Revolutionary Army and was involved in the plan conceived by General Luna on February 24, 1899. He was named one of the leaders of the *Sandatahan* forces that would attack the Americans in the city of Manila, but he was captured and imprisoned at *Calle Anda*, Intramuros. After his release, he turned to journalism.

Martin Ocampo

The distinguished Teodoro Kalaw said that "Don Martin founded the hearth (home) of the Filipino journalist, constructed a temple for the Filipino arts and letters and pushed the initial work of political and literary regeneration."

He was the publisher, administrator and one of the founders of *El Renacimiento*, a nationalistic daily newspaper, first published on September 3, 1901. Its first editor, Rafael Palma, once related that to augment the dwindling fund of this newspaper, Don Martin handed to him two thousand pesos which came from his own pocket and from the contributions of his friends. This paper came out with four pages, two of which was the Spanish edition and the other two the Tagalog edition entitled *Muling Pagsilang*. In 1903, this Tagalog portion was made into a separate paper. In this year also was published Ocampo's *Renacimiento Almanac*, a "paramount" almanac, in the words of Epifanio de los Santos.

In 1908, he founded the English edition of *El Renacimiento*, called *The Renacimiento*, the first Filipino-owned publication in English. He was motivated by the desire to animate the youth who had started to make progress in the acquisition of the English language. However, it ceased publication in the same year it was founded because it did not get support from either the Filipinos or the Americans. To amuse the readers, he founded *Lipang Kalabaw* in 1907, a weekly satirical publication.

As the publisher of *El Renacimiento*, he was the target of a libel suit filed in 1908 by Secretary of Interior Dean C. Worcester. It arose from the scathing editorial entitled *Aves de Rapina* (Birds of Prey) which came out in the October 30, 1908 issue of the newspaper. Worcester felt alluded to in the words "vampire," "vulture" and "owl" used in the article. He was sentenced to six months imprisonment and fined ₱2,000; the editor, Teodoro Kalaw, one year imprisonment and fine. However, they did not serve the prison term because Governor General Francis B. Harrison granted them pardon in 1914. But *El Renacimiento* and *Muling Pagsilang* were sold at a public auction and their names were accorded to Worcester.

Not long after, he founded an afternoon daily in Spanish, *La Vanguardia*, and *Taliba*. From 1910 onwards, *Taliba* heroically stood out for its militancy, its injection of vigor to journalism and Tagalog lite-

ature and, more importantly, its contribution to the flowering of the native language.

Don Martin Ocampo played an important role in making known, even if gradually, the importance of the Tagalog language during the early years of the American administration in the Philippines. Aside from publishing the Tagalog papers, *Muling Pagsilang* and *Taliba*, he sponsored a contest to select the most important publications of the Filipino writers and awarded the winners generously. This was held in 1913 by the news-magazine, *Renacimiento Filipino*, a weekly publication he established in 1910 "to exhibit permanently the iconography of the pictorial art" and to preserve for posterity through the printed pages the Filipino music, proverbs, legends, folklore, traditions and other cultural aspects. The rules of the contest, formulated by Ocampo himself, were based on nationalism and love of country.

He organized the Rizal Orchestra in 1898 and served as its president. His interest included a culinary venture. He established the Restaurant Luzon where the politicians and his literati-companions usually gathered.

He became a politician and served the people of Manila as councilor and president of the municipal board. He was also a Grand Knight of the *Knights of Rizal* and a member of the *Asociacion de Veteranos*.

He died on January 6, 1927, feeling bitter over the actuations of persons who received his protection but whom, he felt, abandoned him.

The late Senator Claro M. Recto referred to him as a "great self-sacrificing patriot." Teodoro Kalaw stated that his nationalism was "not product of a study, but imposition of a vocation." Furthermore, he added:

Our publisher, Martin Ocampo, was a veritable Maecenas. Although not very literary, he was very active and started several other newspapers. He stood by his newspapermen with sincerity and devotion, playing no favorites. When he died, we prepared an affectionate program in his honor. It was attended by all the writers and artists that had received from him his disinterested and loving protection. Upon petition by the newspapermen, the Legislature gave the name Martin Ocampo to the street where the offices of the *Renacimiento* had been located and where he had lived.

Simeon Ola

This street in Quiapo was formerly called El Dorado and was changed to Martin Ocampo by Act No. 2550 approved on November 23, 1929.

Two of Ocampo's children were Elisa, married to Dr. Manuel S. Guerrero, a famous physician, and Carolina, married to Rafael Palma.

SIMEON OLA (1865-1952)

Simeon Ola headed the Revolution in Albay.

He was born on September 2, 1865 to Vicente Ola and Apolonia Arboleda, a middle class family in Guinobatan, Albay. He joined the Katipunan forces then being organized in Guinobatan by Jose Delgado.

Being a *teniente de cuadrillos* and a confidant of Father Carlos Cabido, parish priest of Guinobatan Catholic Church, were circumstances that were favorable to his revolutionary work, including the acquisition of arms. Through Pepito Sarte of Albay, he received some 24 Remington guns. There were however more men than arms. Initially he had 300, augmented by 93 prisoners freed through the connivance of the town's jail warden, Sergeant Loame.

He fought in the Battle of Camalig in April 1898 and was rewarded with the designation of *Capitan* by General Vito Belarmino, the Zone Commander of the Revolutionary Forces in the Bicol Region. He turned over to General Mariano Trias, Secretary of Finance of the Aguinaldo Cabinet, some ₱42,000 representing his collection for the revolutionary fund. On January 23, 1900, he was promoted to the rank of major after a daring ambush that captured three Americans — Dubose, Fred Hunter, and Russel. A month later, he engaged the Americans in the bloody battle of Arimbay, Legaspi where his cousin Jose Arboleda lost his life.

The rapid advance of the well-equipped and better-trained American soldiers in all fronts did not dampen his spirit. In the battle of Binogsacan, Guinobatan, he fought gallantly beside Colonel Engracio Orence while General Ignacio Pawa set fire to the American Headquarters in the Colegio de San Buenaventura and the residence of President Cirilo Jaucian of Guinobatan.

He and his men bivouacked in the hills during a lull in the fighting in July 1901. Then he accompanied to Manila General Belarmino who was advanced in age and already poor of eyesight and about to be retired from the battlefield. Upon his return to Albay on August 1, 1901, he found his men arrested, jailed, tortured, and some executed for refusal to reveal his whereabouts. This impelled him to continue fighting.

The American Report of August 11, 1901, said that he had 1,500 men when he raided the town of Oas, Albay. On August 21, 1902 when he assaulted the American detachment at Macabugos, Ligao, he suffered heavy losses but his men captured one American officer.

On October 1, 1902, Padre Arambulo, the emissary of Ramon Santos met with him. Two days later, the peace panel composed of Ramon Santos and Major Jesse S. Garwood of the Constabulary met him at Tomacobtacob to negotiate for his surrender. He was offered ₱10,000 representing the contributions of the merchants of Albay.

The gallant Major Garwood went on a one-man mission. Blindfolded, he arrived at Ola's camp where he was afforded the utmost military courtesy due a high-ranking officer. He politely refused to surrender. The American, after rendering the military courtesy to his brave and chivalrous enemy left for his unit escorted by Ola's men. Ola's name was becoming legendary. More men joined his force. On July 15, 1903, he assaulted the 31st Philippine Scout Garrison under the command of Sergeant Nicolas Napoli in Joveliar, Albay. His men fought valiantly but were repulsed.

Colonel Harry H. Bandboltz, Assistant Commander of the Constabulary stationed at Lucena, Tayabas communicated with him, offering him these terms: Ramon Santos' appointment to the Governorship of Albay; Eligio Arboleda as President of Guinobatan; general amnesty and fair treatment and justice to be extended to his comrades-at-arms.

Roman T. Ongpin

On September 25, 1903, the negotiating panel composed of Ramon Santos, Eligio Arboleda, Epifanio Orozco, Frank L. Pyle, John Paegelow, J.B. Allison and Joseph Rogers left for Malagnaton, Mapaco, Guinobatan, the headquarters of Ola. Ola finally surrendered to Governor Bette and Colonel Baudholtz.

On November 10, 1903, he was arraigned for sedition in the sala of Judge Carson. He was sentenced to 30 years imprisonment. But executive clemency was recommended for him. He was pardoned on October 8, 1904.

He became president of Guinobatan from 1910 to 1913 and from 1916 to 1919. He married twice. He had no child by his first wife. With Trinidad Ostria, he had five children: Roque, Fausto, Tomas, Vicenta and Maxima.

General Artemio Ricarte wrote him to cooperate in the keeping of peace and order during the Japanese Occupation but he refused.

He died on February 14, 1952 and was interred at the Roman Catholic Cemetery of his native Guinobatan.

ROMAN T. ONGPIN (1847-1912)

On February 28, 1847, on Nueva Street, Binondo, Manila, Roman Ongpin was born to Simon Ongpin and Sinforosa Tanbensiang. His brothers and sisters were Anastacio, Basilio, Hilarion, and Raymunda.

He had a brief stint at the Colegio de San Juan de Letran. Most of his learning was derived from the tutelage of Antonio Poncing. His deeper insights were drawn from experience. His father, a merchant himself, taught him what he had to know of business.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He founded on March 1, 1882 his store at Rosario Street, naming it "El 82," after that fateful year of 1882 when a cholera epidemic and destructive typhoons lashed the islands. He started as an importer of paints in a small scale, and became the biggest importer of paints, varnishes, oils, art supplies, and other accessories. Famous artists and local painters trusted the high quality of his merchandise.

Don Roman was among the first merchants to initiate the idea of "fixed prices." He also believed that an interest of 100% for any merchandise was usury and that to over-price would not make him wealthier. Filipinos and Spaniards alike considered him an esteemed friend.

He was appointed *Teniente 1 de Mestizos* for Binondo for a term of two years. Although Spanish soldiers were entertained and supplied with food in his establishments, secretly he collaborated with the insurgents.

He strongly sympathized with the ideals of Andres Bonifacio whom he considered "the man of deed." He furnished the revolutionist with funds, foodstuff, and other supplies. His store became an outlet for propaganda materials.

90% of the indemnity paid by an insurance firm after his store was burned on February 6, 1898, he gave as his contribution to Aguinaldo.

He opened a new store on Colon Street which became very prosperous for 13 years. In 1911, his five-storey building was constructed by Architect Arcadio Arellano on Juan Luna Street.

A truly work-oriented man, he demanded that all his children work. Even his youngest child, Celedonia, was required to help in packing and labelling small items in the store. His children learned the proverb *El tiempo es oro* which guided them in their business.

He would always tell his children, "If you could afford to buy what you need, do not hesitate to share your money with those who need it **more.**"

When the Americans discovered his revolutionary activities,

Tomas T. Ongpin

after his letters proving him to be collaborating with the insurgents were confiscated, he was imprisoned in Fort Bonifacio on December 6, 1900. He was transferred to the headquarters of the American military officials in Ermita and released on March 23, 1901.

His imprisonment embittered him towards the Americans. He never sold any item to them and he urged his children not to receive any single centavo from them. Not one among his children had the chance to work under the civil government. Even his youngest daughter had to reject the offer to teach music at the University of the Philippines.

He supported financially and morally various institutions such as *La Proteccion de la Infancia*, *La Gota de Leche*, and *Hospicio de San Jose*. He also became president of the *Casa Asilo de Invalidos Filipinos de la Guerra*, an institution founded for the benefit of the Filipino soldiers of the Filipino-American War. When Isabelo de los Reyes initiated the *Union Obrera de Filipinas*, Don Roman was elected treasurer. Being a successful merchant, his assistance was sought in the organization of the Philippine Chamber of Commerce and the construction of the *Iglesia Filipina Independiente*.

He married Pascuala Domingo, the granddaughter of the great painter, Damian Domingo. By her, he had 19 children among whom eight reached maturity: Victoriano, Eustaquia, Leonila, Lorenza, Ramon, Alfonso, Constancio, and Celedonia. Most of them learned the art of painting. Later, he married Luisa de Guzman, with whom he had three children.

On his deathbed, he requested that he be dressed in *barong tagalog*, the Filipino costume he really patronized.

He died on December 10, 1912 in Sta. Mesa, Manila, of heart failure complicated by asthma and was interred at the North Cemetery. His tombstone was sculptured with Philippine motif of sampaguita and ilang-ilang designed by Emilio Alvero.

Calle Sacrista was re-named Ongpin Street on September 17, 1915, and a monument to him was built at Plaza de Binondo.

FRANCISCO ORTIGAS
(1875-1935)

Francisco Ortigas was orphaned early, but rose from poverty and served his country as a legal luminary and as an astute businessman.

He was born on September 11, 1875 in Porac, Pampanga to a sergeant in the Spanish Infantry, Ignacio Ortigas and Asuncion Barcinas. He was of medium height and handsome, with blondish hair, brown eyes, and Castilian features.

Nothing definite was known of his early education. But at the age of 10, his uncle brought him to Manila where he enrolled in the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran* as a *capista*. His uncle paid for his books and personal needs when he was taking the *segunda enseñanza*.

While at Letran, his instructor asked him what he intended to be. "I want to be a pharmacist," he said. But pharmacy was not offered in Letran and neither did he like to take up theology. He was advised to go to another school to study the course he liked. "But my uncle cannot afford to send me to another school," he countered. He had to take a preparatory course for law. His classmates were Sergio Osmeña, Francisco Imperial, Vicente Madrigal, Manuel Quezon, and many others who later became leaders and prominent citizens of the country.

After graduation from the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*, he enrolled in the College of Law of the University of Santo Tomas. While still a student, he worked in the law office of Don Jose Juan Ycazas, a prominent Manila lawyer. As an apprentice, he avidly read voluminous books to improve himself. In March, 1896, he graduated with the degree of Licentiate in Law. The last two years of his studies were borne financially by his brother, Dr. Ignacio Ortigas.

While reviewing for the bar examination, he needed an alarm clock, but did not have money to buy one. In order to stay awake longer, he went to bed early and after an hour the bedbugs would disturb him. This woke him for his review. When he needed rest, he slept on the reclining chair, which was free from bedbugs.

Francisco Ortigas

He went into law partnership with Rafael del Pan, with offices at Plaza del Carmen, Quiapo. The second phase of the Revolution in 1898, however, caused the partnership to be dissolved. Three years later, he opened his own law office which proved to be more lucrative. In 1899, the American military governor appointed him Registrar of the South District of Manila until 1901. In 1902 he was Registrar of Deeds for the whole City of Manila. In order to devote more time to his new position, he had to close his law office.

He married eighteen-year old Julia Camus Vargas, a daughter of Governor Vargas of Basilan and Isabela. Patience, industry and intelligence endeared him to his in-laws. Of this marriage, seven children were born.

As a Spanish-speaking lawyer, he found difficulty with law practice since court litigations were alternately conducted in English and Spanish. He and his wife took English lessons under Sergeant Frederick Fisher of the U.S. Third Infantry who later became a judge and finally justice of the Supreme Court.

The Ortigas family used to take their summer vacations in Baguio and Sibul Springs. Don Francisco joined the family on week-ends. On Mondays, he went down to Manila to work. Doña Julia would give him a list of groceries to buy but he never looked at it. Instead, he relied on his memory which proved to his disadvantage. He forgot the groceries to be bought. "I am getting old," he said. Eventually, he ordered a memory book which contained words associated with almost anything. This he began to memorize. Amazingly, he improved his memory and many people admired him for remembering dates, persons, places, events, and other data. He encouraged his children to do the same by giving a ten-centavo for every ten words memorized.

He used to invite Manuel L. Quezon, Macario Adriatico, Pedro Concepcion, Lorenzo Fenoy, Eusebio Orense, Vicente de Vera, and Florencio Gonzales. Many of these men became prominent figures during the Revolutionary days and in the early periods of the American regime.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1904, he was again a law partner of Rafael del Pan. Frederick Fisher joined the law office and they formed the famous Ortigas, del Pan and Fisher Law Office. Under Act 1120, the Ortigas law office was designated by the government to investigate certain reports on anomalous titles arising from the purchase of the friar lands.

There was a great demand for his services. In 1906, he was offered a professorial chair in the University of Santo Tomas. Because of the introduction of the English legal system, there were 'chaos and imperfections' in the administration of justice. It was, therefore, imperative to have some modifications and revision in the Code of the Philippines. In 1910, Ortigas left his colleagues in his law office to join the Code Commission, then composed of Judge W.J. Goldsborough, Rhode, del Pan and Manuel Araullo.

Harmonizing the divergent streams of legal thinking in the administration of justice under the new regime was the main achievement of the Ortigas Committee.

In 1912, he was lecturer on Mortgage Law and Obligations and Contracts Law in the University of the Philippines. He was offered the bench but he refused it because of poor health. It was against his conscience to draw salaries from the government without being able to perform one's duties efficiently. He refused too when he was offered the presidency of the University of the Philippines. To extend his services to the institution, he, however, accepted membership in the Board of Regents.

Don Francisco Ortigas' varied commercial connections dubbed him as "The Father Confessor of Businessmen."

In his last few years, he was sick of lung cancer. Only the repeated proddings of Doña Julia made him seek treatment. In the Mayo Brothers Hospital in Rochester, Minnesota, U.S.A., his ailment was diagnosed as malignant cancer. There was no hope for treatment. Somewhere in the high seas on his way back to the Philippines aboard the "President Coolidge," he passed away in November, 1935.

SERGIO OSMEÑA
(1878-1961)

Sergio Osmeña was known as the "Grand Old Man of Cebu."

He was born in Cebu City on September 9, 1878 to Juana Osmeña y Suico, the eldest daughter of Doña Paula Osmeña. His grandparents had a bakery. His education expenses were borne by his uncle, Tomas.

At age 5, he was under the tutelage of Martin Medalla. Two years later, he was a boarding student of Attorney Manuel Logarta whose scholarly instructions opened his mind to further fields of learning. In 1889, he enrolled in the Colegio-Seminario de San Carlos, and graduated in 1892 as valedictorian. He left for Manila to enroll in the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*. Here, he met Manuel L. Quezon, a fellow-*capista* whom he befriended and who was, also, to feature against him in many significant and bruising political fights in the next 20 years.

He studied law at the University of Santo Tomas where he met Vicente Singson. With Quezon, they formed a triumvirate whom the other students looked up to. Whenever Osmeña signified not to attend a lecture, no students would show up. The Filipino-American War broke out on February 4, 1899. Schools were closed and with his studies disrupted, he left for Cebu.

Cebu was already tense with revolutionary fervor under General Juan Climaco. Climaco sent Osmeña on a mission to secure firearms from General Aguinaldo. He overtook General Aguinaldo in Tarlac but since the Filipino Army was already in full retreat to the North, the Commander-in-Chief could only advise the Cebu rebels to do whatever was possible to carry on the war against the Americans.

It was during this time that Osmeña, upon the recommendation of General Venancio Concepcion, was attached as a journalist to General Aguinaldo's headquarters. All went well until the American Forces overtook the Filipino entourage in Pozzurubio, Pangasinan. Luck and their speedy legs helped Osmeña and Julian Gerona escape capture and follow the retreating Aguinaldo. Upon reaching La Union, they were advised by General Manuel Tinio of the dangers that awaited them. They were able to reach Benguet, however, where Pedro A. Paterno sent them to deliver a message to General Miguel Malvar who was then

conducting guerilla warfare against the Americans in Batangas. The two young men, bound by a saddening and frightening experience, boarded a train for Manila to deliver the message to Pablo Ocampo in Palma Street, Quiapo who, in turn, was to deliver it to Malvar.

At the close of the pacification campaign, he went home to Cebu and married his sweetheart, Estefania Chiong Veloso, daughter of wealthy Don Potenciano Nicasio Chiong Veloso and Genoveva Rosales. Before the wedding, his enterprising father-in-law gave him ₱20,000 to start a newspaper publication. On April 16, 1900, *El Nuevo Dia* was founded. He was publisher and editor, with Jaime de Veyra and Rafael Palma as assistants. Business went on normally until the paper published an item about the massacre of the American garrison in Samar. Major Frank McIntyre and Captain McClernand of the American Forces in Cebu ordered the closure of the publication. He however explained that the purpose of the paper was to disseminate information for the good of Cebu and that it was not the intention of its editor to undermine the peace and order situation under the Americans.

El Nuevo Dia was allowed to continue its publications, but the announcement of the bar examinations prompted him to leave for Manila to review under Don Francisco Ortigas. A few months later, de Veyra and Palma also left and the paper was placed under the management of Felimon Sotto. Financial difficulties forced *El Nuevo Dia* to finally close in 1903.

In the bar examinations, he placed second to J.L. Quintos. Fernando Salas and Quezon came next in that order. He became legal adviser to Governor Climaco upon his return to Cebu. The promotion of Fiscal Mariano Cui to the bench gave him the job of fiscal for Cebu which later included Negros Oriental. As fiscal, he cleared the dockets of urgent cases and also helped the Philippine Constabulary promote peace and order by persuading the bandits of whom *Tabal* was one, to surrender peacefully. Justice was not denied to the weak and poor when he prosecuted Captain Peddleton, who kidnapped two girls in Cebu. Influential friends of the erring captain were not able to save him from a heavy fine as penalty for his crime.

Sergio Osmeña

For some time in 1904, he was acting governor of Cebu. Upon the retirement of Climaco, he was overwhelmingly elected governor. He was chosen Chairman of the Convention of Governors. He resigned as governor to run for election in the newly formed First National Assembly and was later unanimously elected Speaker, the exalted position next to the Governor General.

From 1917 to 1922, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Philippine Legislature; Senator from 1923 to 1935; member of the independent mission to the U.S.A. from 1922 to 1932 and elected Vice President of the Commonwealth Government in 1935. As speaker, he created the Council of State. During World War II, he went with his daughter Maria Paloma into exile with President Quezon in the United States. Upon the termination of Quezon's second term, he could have been President, but he allowed Quezon to continue. Loyalty and prudence dictated his actions. Quezon died in 1944, and he became the fourth President of the Philippines. He was with the American Forces that landed in Leyte on October 20, 1944. The Commonwealth Government was restored in a fitting ceremony in Malacañang on February 27, 1945. He was President until after the national election of April 1946.

As a national leader, he was always for unity, goodwill and national discipline. When the leadership was wrested from him by Quezon in 1922, he offered no excuse for his shortcomings but continued to serve in the government. He could have easily obstructed the Quezon Mission that secured the Tydings-McDuffie Law of 1934. On whatever problems his party encountered, he would act only after consultation with its members, particularly the leaders.

Made a widower by his first wife's death, he married Esparanza Limjap, daughter of the wealthy Mariano Limjap of Echague, Manila in 1920.

Upon his retirement from active political activities following the American grant of independence on 4 July 1946, he sought the refuge of his home in Cebu from where he sometimes commuted to Manila, to visit some of his in-laws and children. He was consulted by government officials on the problems of the nation.

He was conferred the Doctor of Laws, *honoris causa*, by the Uni-

versity of the Philippines, University of San Carlos, Southwestern University and the University of Southern Visayas.

On October 19, 1961, he passed away at the Veterans Memorial Hospital. His body was taken to Malacañang, then, to Cebu and back to the Congress of the Philippines where the people mourned deeply this great departed leader. He was interred at the family lot at the Manila North Cemetery.

TIMOTEO PAEZ
(1861-1939)

Don Timoteo Paez, fondly called the “Patriarch of Tondo,” was the son of Francisco Paez, a wealthy Manileño.

Teong was born on August 22, 1861 in Tondo, Manila. He was orphaned in his youth. He finished his elementary course in the Tondo Municipal School, and took odd jobs as a messenger, office boy and clerk. He enrolled in the night session of the *Escuela Nautica* where he completed a course in accounting.

He came in contact with the reform movement while working at the Carrinage and Company, a shipping firm.

On July 3, 1892, he joined the organizers of *La Liga Filipina*. The Liga was short-lived due to the banishment of Rizal to Dapitan. Its original founders banded themselves under the presidency of Domingo Franco, with Paez as one of the members of the Supreme Council. While the reform movement lasted, he was one of the never-failing financial contributors for the support of Lopez-Jaena and Plaridel in Spain and the printing of the *La Solidaridad*. He printed and distributed Bonifacio's True Decalogue and the teaching of Rizal at his own expense.

Don Timoteo Paez

When the Katipunan was discovered on August 19, 1896, Paez was arrested and jailed for nine months. He was pardoned by General Primo de Rivera on condition that he be exiled to Hongkong.

He initiated the collection of funds to help defray the transportation of Rizal's family to Hongkong. In September 1898, he came back to the Philippines and joined Aguinaldo's staff in Tarlac as a commissary officer with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He represented the province of Surigao in the Revolutionary Congress.

When the Philippine-American War broke out on February 4, 1899, he was assigned to a command in the field. But General Aguinaldo dispersed his troops in April, 1899 and attached him to the General Headquarters Service Force as one of the security officers of the Presidential entourage in the retreat of the Revolutionary Government to northern Luzon.

After the Battle of Tirad Pass on December 2, 1899, General Aguinaldo and his Council decided that the women and other members of the family of the soldiers who might not be able to withstand the rigors of war be left behind and surrender to the enemy. To this task were assigned Lt. Colonel Paez and Colonel Sityar. They were taken to Manila as prisoners-of-war pending the outcome of the war or advent of peaceful conditions.

When the civil government was organized, he was offered the Mayorship of Manila but he refused and in his stead recommended Arsenio Herrera Cruz. Cruz was reluctant to accept the appointment unless Paez joined the management of the new order. He acceded and became one of Manila's first councilors.

In 1903, he erected a monument to Rizal in the place where the *La Liga Filipina* was founded. To remind the youth of God, he erected outside his yard and beside the La Liga Monument a stone block on which was inscribed the Ten Commandments of God as found in Chapter 20 of Exodus. He was also one of those who proposed a Rizal Monument at the Luneta. For and its construction, he gave the biggest contribution.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

After work, he would take a stroll at the Dewey (now Roxas) Boulevard and never failed to stop at the Rizal Monument in the Luneta for a silent meditation.

He died in his Tondo home on September 18, 1939.

JOSE PALMA (1876-1903)

Jose Palma is remembered best for writing the lyrics of the Philippine National Anthem.

He was born on June 3, 1876, the youngest child of Don Hermogenes Palma, a clerk at the Intendencia office, and Hilaria Velasquez of Tondo, Manila. He had two brothers, Manuel, Rafael, and a sister, Hilaria. His father had a second wife, Petrona Fernandez, a daughter of a rich Spanish mestizo who twice became *gobernadorcillo* of Tondo. The children from this marriage were Precioso, Trinidad, Augusto, and Asuncion.

As a young child, Jose was rather sensitive and taciturn. These characteristics were attributed to the loss of his mother when he was barely five.

Like his brother Rafael, he finished the *primera enseñanza* in Tondo and continued his studies at the *Ateneo Municipal* where he showed unusual interest in literature. In his third year of the *segunda enseñanza*, he fell in love with an equally literary-inclined lass, Florentina Arellano. Lovestruck, he quitted school, but was prevailed upon by Florentina to continue his studies. The girl's family objected to their relationship and they were separated. When the Revolution broke out in 1896, he had a stronger reason for dropping his studies. He met Gregorio del Pilar whose martial ardor rubbed off on him.

Jose Palma

In 1894, he joined the *Katipunan*. In 1897, he left home and came back after a month. He refused to give any explanation for his absence. At the outbreak of the Filipino-American War, he joined the revolutionary forces under Colonel Rosendo Simon. He took his baptism of fire in the encounters at Angeles and Bambang under Colonel Servillano Aquino. Since his physique could not stand the rigor in the field, a greater part of his military service was devoted to singing songs or *Kundiman* to entertain the soldiers.

He was in-charge of the Tagalog section of the *La Independencia* in the early phase of the war, but when the paper's quarters transferred to San Fernando, Pampanga, this section was dropped and he returned to the field.

Weary of the active campaign, he re-joined the staff of the *La Independencia* in Bautista, Pangasinan in 1899. To drive away the drudgery in the camp, the soldiers sang songs while they were not on combat orders. It was during these occasions that he wrote a poem entitled "Filipinas" which was published in the September 3, 1899 issue of the *La Independencia*. The lyrics fitted the music of the *Marcha Nacional Filipina* then played by the Army. Thus was born the Philippine National Anthem.

In the later part of 1899, the *La Independencia* press was captured by the Americans and, with his brother Rafael, he returned to Manila. He put up a newspaper, the *Laon-Laan*. Because of some articles which were subversive in nature, he was arrested and the paper folded up. In 1900, his brother Rafael established the *El Renacimiento*. Jose wrote the column *Vida Manileña*, using Esteban Estebañez as a pen name. For another column of the same paper, *Cuartilla Liceraria*, his pseudonym was Juventino. He contributed poems and short stories under the pen names Ana Haw and Gan Hantik.

His other works were published in the *El Comercio*, *La Moda Filipina*, *La Patria*, *La Union*, and the *Revista Catolica*.

He died on February 12, 1903 and his remains were interred in the Filipino Independent Cathedral in Tondo. In 1912, some 33 representative poems of his were collected by his brothers Manuel and Rafael and published under the title, "Melancolicas."

One author wrote of him:

Jose Palma, a poet of passion of patriotism and love lives in gorgeous rainbow-flowered gifts of imagination, a child of May and of roses, forever searching yet lost in the labyrinth of the mystery we call life.

With Fernando M. Guerrero and Cecilio Apostol, he formed the triumvirate of Filipino-Spanish Poesy.

The original poem "Filipinas" as written by Jose Palma was modified by writers but the thoughts, sentiments and aspirations embodied therein still remained. The poem as published in Spanish in the *La Independencia* follows:

FILIPINAS

(Letra Para La Marcha Nacional)

I

Tierra adorada
Hija del sol de Oriente
Su fuego ardiente
En ti latiendo esta.
!Patria de amores!
Del heroismo cuna,
Los invasores
No te hallaran jamas

II

En tu cielo, en tus Auras,
En tus montes y en tu mar
Esplende y late el poema
De tu amada libertad.
Tu pabellon, que en las lides
La victoria ilumino
No vera nunca apagados
Sus estrellas y su sol.

III

Tierra del dichas, del sol y de amores
En tu regazo dulce es vivir.
Es un gloria para tus hijos.
Cuando te ofenden, por ti morir.

PRECIOSO PALMA (1884-1945)

Precioso Palma was a writer and actor in Pilipino who contributed immensely to the development of Pilipino literature with his plays and novels.

He was born on July 6, 1884 in Tondo, Manila, to Don Hermogenes Palma and Petrona Fernandez.

He was sent to school under *Maestro* Panyong Castillo in Tondo. He then enrolled in the *Liceo de Manila* for the *segunda enseñanza*. But at the time he was completing his studies, the Revolution broke out. His grandfather, to escape being apprehended for complicity in the armed resistance, went to Hongkong supposedly for vacation, and took the boy with him.

Upon his return from the Crown Colony in 1908, he did not continue his studies anymore. Being the eldest child in the family, he had to assume certain responsibilities to survive under a new regime. Pursuit of higher education was out. Instead, he turned to writing as a means of livelihood.

Like his half-brothers Rafael and Jose Palma, he had the sensitivity of an artist. His deep compassion and understanding of mortal frailties and strengths enabled him to write flawlessly on human events.

He also resorted to the use of pseudonyms, writing as *Palaspas* in his articles published in the *Muling Pagsilang*, *El Renacimiento Filipino*, *Taliba* and other Filipino-Spanish publications during the first decades of the American Regime. His contemporaries were Faustino Aguilar, Julian Balmaceda and Roman Almario.

Among his works were *Ang Pahayagan*, an essay on the importance of the press which appeared in the *El Renacimiento Filipino* in 1912; the plays *Paglipas ng Dilim* (1908) which was turned to a musical drama, *Ang Pagpuputong Kay Balagtas* (1915), *Ang Noche-Buena Ng Isang Dukha* (1921), *Ang Lunas Ng Bayan* (1927), *Ang Unang Sigaw* (1930), *Sakit Ng Bayan* (1933), and *Ang Bagon-Taon Ng Isang Maharlika* (n.d.); and the novels *Ipaghiganti Mo Ako* (1914), *Sa Bingit Ng Balaho* (1915), *Ang Maginoo Ng Hatinggabi* (n.d.), and the *Naglahong Tala* (1946).

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

For some time, he entered politics with his half-brother Rafael, but after the dissolution of the *Partido Nacionalista*, he quit from public service and turned once more to writing. He became an actor, favoring the role of a father. He appeared in the play *Paglipas ng Dilim* and in the film *Señorita*. At the height of his career, Precioso was a popular personality of Sampaguita Pictures.

The growing responsibilities to his family did not confine his efforts to writing and acting in the movies. Together with his brothers, he formed the *Hermanos Palma y Jacinto Lumber Company* with business address at Calle Soler.

He was still active in the movie industry during the Japanese occupation although he was afflicted with prostate illness which caused his death on July 5, 1945. His bereaved family and relatives interred him beside his mother in the Manila North Cemetery on July 6, 1945.

RAFAEL PALMA (1874-1939)

Of the greatness of Rafael Palma, Sergio Osmeña wrote:

Honesty, sincerity and integrity . . . is the personification of the character of Rafael Palma -- a man who gave the best years of his life in the service of his country yet who left little material wealth to his family; the while he bequeathed to his people the rich spiritual heritage of a high civic virtue, a pure and dauntless patriotism and a clean record of public service that has made him the recipient of his country's lasting gratitude.

He was born in Tondo, Manila on October 24, 1874.

Rafael Palma

Because of bad omens said about young Rafael's future, his mother, a religious woman delivered novenas and offered masses to the saints and, in the hope of averting the predictions, even went on a pilgrimage and reached as far as Manaoag, Pangasinan. But it seemed that his fate was to suffer: smallpox struck him when he was one-year old, later he suffered burns all over his body; at age nine he was bitten by a dog; and at ten he almost drowned in a river.

He was enrolled in June 1882 in a public school in Tondo. In 1885, he began his studies at the *Ateneo de Manila* and graduated with a Bachelor of Arts degree. Then, in 1892, he began to study law at the University of Santo Tomas, taking up simultaneously a two-year commercial course at the Ateneo. While at U.S.T., he wrote articles and stories for a weekly Catholic magazine. He took an active part in a literary "open forum" where a group of enthusiasts held a regular round-table conference in the house of Epifanio de los Santos. The coterie included de los Santos himself, Fernando Ma. Guerrero (poet), Jose Zulueta (historian), Jaime C. de Veyra (critic), Jose C. Abreu and Rafael Palma (prose writers). In a literary contest sponsored by the Ateneo, Palma won a prize with his entry *The Spanish Literature in the Golden Age*.

In 1896, while still in the university he was employed in the Office of the Bureau of Lands. Instead of joining the revolutionists in the field, Palma entered government service and continued his studies. One writer explained that his decision not to join the *Katipunan* stemmed from the secrecy of the organization. Another opined that he was "yet uninformed as Filipino" when the Revolution erupted. However, with the capture of Manila in 1898 by the Americans and the ensuing Filipino-American War, Palma quit his job and left law school a year before graduation. The overthrow of the Spanish sovereignty in the Philippines produced a tremendous change in his ideas. He was converted into a "genuine revolutionary."

He joined the libertarian movement as a reporter in *La Independencia*, the first Filipino daily newspaper, founded and directed by General Antonio Luna. As staff writer, he signed his articles as *Hapon*, *Dapit Hapon*, *Robert Paul* and *R.P. Villa*. With the death of Luna, he assumed the paper's editorship and continued the nationalistic commitment. The printing press of the newspaper was installed in railroad coaches which followed the Filipino army retreating toward Central

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Luzon. When the enemy approached Bautista, Pangasinan, the newspaper came to its end, with Palma and his staff burying its printing press and materials near the railroad station. Then they fled to Camiling, Tarlac where they put out the last two issues in miniature form.

With the American victory, he returned to Manila and wrote for *La Patria* and other papers. Then he joined Sergio Osmeña and Jaime de Veyra and founded in February, 1900, the first daily newspaper in Cebu, *El Nuevo Dia*. He returned to Manila when his godfather-uncle died and stayed to review for the bar examinations set for August 1901. He studied by himself all the subjects corresponding to the school year which he lacked and fortunately landed among the 12 successful candidates.

He did not practice his profession right away. Instead, he founded the newspaper *El Renacimiento* which was first published on September 3, 1901. It aimed to sustain the independence ideal of the people that seemed to be fading with the appearance of the *Federalista Party* which supported the American government's policy of attraction. His marriage to Carolina Ocampo, the daughter of the newspaper's administrator Martin Ocampo, on February 1, 1902, compelled him to quit newspaper work in 1903. The salary of 50 pesos a month would not be enough for his family. He practiced his law profession and at the same time taught at the *Escuela de Derecho*.

During the days of the *Renacimiento*, he sought to understand the real psychology of the masses as he was interested in mass education. To realize it, he organized the *Biblioteca Popular Filipina* which, after surmounting difficulty, published Rizal's "William Tell" in Tagalog and Partridge's "Fuera de Filipinas."

In politics, he started as a member and secretary of the Association for Peace about the time that the *Nacionalista Party* was being organized. He took part in the conferences held in the home of Don Justo Lukban to define the platform of the NP, the leadership of which he shared from 1907 to 1922 with Sergio Osmeña and Manuel Quezon, their group being referred to as the OPQ triumvirate.

Upon the petition of Mariano Trias and other revolutionary generals, he established his residence in Cavite and presented his candidacy as assemblyman for the province in 1907. His bid was successful as he

Rafael Palma

had previously won the esteem of the Caviteños when he, together with Juan Sumulong, had taken up their case against the abuses of some Philippine Constabulary officers.

In June 1909, Governor-General James A. Smith appointed him member of the second Philippine Commission. He became the youngest member of the body and served as a liaison between the Commission composed of Americans and Filipinos and the Philippine Assembly. He served up to 1916 when he was elected to the Senate upon its creation by the Jones Law. He represented the fourth district comprising Laguna, Manila, Rizal and Bataan and served for six years. In January 1917, he was appointed by Governor-General Francis B. Harrison to the Cabinet as Secretary of Interior. With the appointment he became the first official to hold concurrently legislative and executive positions. Serving as vice-president of the first Philippine Independence Mission, he left for the United States with Quezon on February 23, 1919. The following year on July 31, Palma resigned as secretary of the interior and devoted his time first to his lumber business and then to his law practice when the business collapsed. His term in the Senate ended in June 1922.

Having been a member of the Board of Regents of the University of the Philippines since its foundation, he was asked in 1923 by its president, Guy Potter Benton, to take his place in an acting capacity. He accepted the office and two years later, on July 18, 1925, he was inaugurated as the fourth president of the U.P.

During his presidency, U.P. grew considerably. New buildings were erected, new laboratories and additional equipment were acquired. For this he became known as the "Builder President". He championed the cause of "liberalism and academic freedom" in the campus. He fought for the independence of the U.P. from political meddling. He treated faculty members and students properly: encouraged research and writing; reorganized the student council; strengthened the *Philippine Collegian*, student's publication and encouraged student activities like dramatics, athletics, etc. He sought the reorganization of the University through the development of a competent faculty imbued with integrity; the revision of the curricula and the development among the students a sense of deep involvement in the affairs of the country and university.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He resigned as president of U.P. on December 31, 1933 because of political difference with those in power, specifically Senate President Manuel Quezon over the Hare-Hawes Cutting law. He openly favored it and believed that this fruit of the Osmeña-Roxas Independence Mission in 1933, was a most favorable piece of U.S. legislation which promised independence for the Filipinos. Quezon and his cohorts, known as *Antis*, opposed it.

He returned once more to politics and campaigned for a Senate seat in the election of 1934. He and the other *Pros* were trounced by the *Antis*. However, he was vindicated when in the same year he was elected delegate to the Constitutional Convention.

After the framing and approval of the Charter, he dedicated himself to law practice. In June 1935, he was appointed lecturer in Legal Ethics at the U.P. College of Law. But this year proved bad for him: he suffered financial hardships and fell ill. Then he was appointed chairman of the National Council of Education which he held from 1936 up to May 24, 1939, when he succumbed to cancer of the brain.

In 1938, he was conferred the Doctor of Laws, *honoris causa*, by UP.

His most famous works are *Mi Biografia*, *Historia de Filipinas* and *Biografia de Rizal* which won first prize in a nationwide contest on the biography of Rizal conducted by the Commonwealth of the Philippines in 1938.

RAFAEL DEL PAN
(1863-1915)

The lawyer from whom Apolinario Mabini himself had sought advice, a journalist, a politician, and regarded as the first Filipino criminologist was Rafael del Pan. He was born in Intramuros, Manila on June 17, 1863 to Don Jose Felipe del Pan, a Spaniard, and Amalia Garcia Fontela, a Filipina.

At the age of seven he was sent to Spain for his formal education, but later returned to Manila to enroll at the Ateneo Municipal. He transferred to San Juan de Letran where he received his *Bachiller en Artes* in 1880. He went on to the University of Santo Tomas for a law course but did not get his degree. He sailed again for Spain in 1884 to study at the Central University of Madrid, where he obtained his *Licenciado en Jurisprudencia* on January 28, 1886. He pursued graduate studies and, after presenting his dissertation, *Los Efectos Juridicos de la Ignoracio del Derecho*, in 1887, received his *Doctorado en Jurisprudencia*.

Back in Manila, he married Blanca Garcia Fontela by whom he had seven children.

He was appointed substitute *juez de paz* for the district of Intramuros for two terms, then served as *fiscal substituto* from July 4 to October 31, 1891.

The Spanish government named him Solicitor General of the Philippine Islands and at the same time designated him lawyer for the *Sociedad Economia de los Amigos del Pais* from 1891 to 1893.

When his father died, he succeeded him as publisher and editor of *La Oceania Española*, one of the most influential newspapers during the Spanish regime. From the columns of this paper he attacked the country's detractors, like Retana. On the other hand, the clergy attacked him for requesting for Filipino participation in the Spanish Cortes and for openly criticizing the authorities for deporting Rizal to Dapitan.

Threatened with arrest by General Blanco in 1897, he went back to Europe and Spain, where he continued to agitate for reforms in the Philippines. In 1898, he was active with the *Junta Revolucionaria* in

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Madrid, composed of Filipino young men and students who chose him the first president. At the end of the Spanish-American War, he sailed for Hongkong, where he was named Plenipotentiary to the USA by Aguinaldo to campaign for Philippine Independence.

As a representative of the Filipino government in Washington, he presented to the Senate a petition signed by two thousand Filipinos that was forwarded to him from Hongkong. This was laid by Senator Teller before his colleagues and was given most careful consideration by such men as Senators Hoar, Pettigrew and Towns. Then followed remarkable speeches by these men advising immediate independence to the Islands, which were undoubtedly influential in obtaining the generous concessions made in the Philippine Act of 1902 by the U.S. Congress.

A well-known "filipinologist," Del Pan collaborated with foreign writers in their studies of Philippine Languages, particularly on the literary qualities of the local Spanish contact dialects. He also translated Balagtas' *Florante at Laura* to Spanish. According to Francisco Villanueva Jr., Rafael del Pan translated Rizal's *Ultimo Adios* into English. This translation was given to Congressman Henry Allen Cooper who edited and recited it in the House of Representative during the discussion of the Cooper Bill that was later enacted into law on July 1, 1902. Shortly after the passage of the Philippine Act, he returned to the Philippines from Spain where he had gone to join his family.

After passing an examination in criminal procedure given by the Supreme Court, he took his oath as a lawyer on April 16, 1903. He joined the Anti-Annexation group of Dominador Gomez, Pascual Poblete and Antonio Montenegro. He became the president of the *Colegio de Abogados de Filipinas* in 1904; was named *examinador de titulos* of the friar lands; was designated member of the *Comite Codificador de Leyes* in 1908 and was made a member of the Board of Bar Examiners on December 13, 1914. He was president and one of the founders of the Philippine Chamber of Commerce.

He opened a law firm under the name of Del Pan-Ortigas-Fischer which served as the legal consultant of the government in the purchase of the lands of the friars.

Jose Maria Panganiban

Being instrumental in drafting the initial *Nacionalista Party* Platform, he became a candidate for representative to the National Assembly but he lost to Don Fernando Ma. Guerrero.

He travelled to Japan for his failing health, but, seeing no improvement, he returned to Manila, where he was confined at the San Juan de Dios Hospital. He died of cancer on May 12, 1915 and was buried at the North Cemetery.

Several streets in Manila and a bridge were named after him. There is also a public square known as Plaza del Pan.

JOSE MARIA PANGANIBAN (1863-1890)

The mining town of Mambulao, Camarines Norte, was given a new name on December 1, 1934. Pursuant to the provisions of Act No. 4155, it was renamed Jose Panganiban "in honor of the Filipino Champion of liberty and patriot," Jose Maria Panganiban y Enverga.

He saw the first light of day in that town on February 1, 1863, the first of the three sons of Vicente Panganiban, a native of Hagonoy, Bulacan and Juana Enverga, a native of Mauban, Tayabas (now Quezon). His father was employed as a clerk of court at Daet, the capital of the province.

He learned the alphabet from his mother. It was said he could read the *cartilla* and the *Caton* after a month of tutoring. In another month, he mastered the *Catecismo*. His mother died when he was a little boy and his father, fulfilling his promise to his wife, gave their son a good education. After learning his first Spanish lessons from private teachers, the boy was sent by his father to the seminary of Nueva Caceres (Naga). He became the protege of Fr. P. Santonja, the rector of the seminary.

He was an avid reader, preferring the company of his books to games with other boys. An anecdote, probably apocryphal, is recounted: one day, he disappeared from home and his mother, greatly worried, searched for him and found him sleeping soundly under a tree with a copy of Cervantes' *Don Quixote* in his hand.

At the age of 12, he mastered Latin and Spanish. At fifteen, he was well-versed in the classics and natural sciences. He was the brightest student in the seminary and the favored speaker in school programs. At one time, he won for his elocution the praise of Governor-General Domingo Moriones (1877-1880) who happened to be visiting the province. In April 1878, when Bishop Francisco Gainza visited Mambulao, Jose wrote a poem entitled *A Nuestro Obispo*.

With the financial assistance and blessing of Father P. Santonja, he studied at the College of *San Juan de Letran* in Manila. In 1883, he graduated with honors, obtaining the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Later, he enrolled at the University of Santo Tomas to study medicine. He participated in a literary-scientific contest and was awarded second prize for his entry *The Budget of Nature is a Fixed One; If It Spends Excessively on One Side, It Obliges on the Other*. His notable work in Medical Science and Literature, *Anatomia de Regiones*, was written in 1887. However this was not adjudged the best, because there were some Spanish students and mestizos who participated in the competition and they were given preference. His treatises on General Pathology, Therapeutics and Surgical Anatomy won all the prizes offered, since there were no white competitors. Fr. Gregorio Echevarria, the rector of the University had his works printed and exhibited in the Exposition of 1887 in Madrid.

In May 1888, Panganiban, wishing to further his studies, sailed for Spain. He enrolled at the University of Barcelona for a medical course only to quit because he got engrossed in the fight for reforms which the Filipinos had started in Spain.

He wrote articles for *La Solidaridad*. Among his articles written under the pen names Jompa and J.M.P., were *El Pensamiento*, *La Universidad de Manila*, *Su Plan de Estudio*, and *Los Nuevos Ayuntamientos de Filipinas*.

Jose Maria Panganiban

His other known writings were: *Ang Lupang Tinubuan*, *Noche de Mambulao*, *Sa Aking Buhay*, *Bahia de Mambulao*, *La Mejerde Oro*, *Clarita Perez*, and *Kandeng o Recuerdos de Mi Pueblo*.

Rizal wrote of him:

"He took advantage of all occasions, at banquets, at meetings, and he let his voice ring with eloquent speeches that were heard with enthusiasm and won general approval. Panganiban was a true orator, of easy and energetic words, vigorous concepts, practical and transcendental ideas, and of elevated thoughts. His was an eloquence, at once seductive and convincing. Deeply informed of things Philippine, how many times did he move his audience depicting the ills of that land, the profound agonies it suffers, the immense pains it feels. How many times did he excite the general admiration of those listening to him as he expounds suitable and practical remedies, indicating reforms that would be carried out in accordance with the peculiar needs of the country. We are not the ones who say these things. The enlightened liberal press of Barcelona, appreciating fully his great oratorical qualities, had bestowed upon him, on many occasions, merited praise . . ."

Late in 1889, sick of tuberculosis and feeling that his end was near, he wrote Rizal: "Regret that I cannot be with you anymore in your patriotic labor for the redemption of our fatherland. Whatever we have already started should be pushed through even at the sacrifice of our lives, prestige and fortunes . . . Rizal, carry on the work that we have begun. If I only have the strength like before, I will work with you unto the bitter **end**."

On August 19, 1890, death came to him in his boarding house at No. 2 Rambla de Canaletas, Barcelona. He was buried in grave No. 2043 of the Southwest Cemetery of Barcelona. All his compatriots in Europe lamented his early death.

The country is greatly indebted to Dr. Domingo Abella, a historian, a son of Bicolandia like Panganiban, for his efforts in locating the remains of the great Bicolano and in 1956 bringing them back to the Philippines.

TRINIDAD H. PARDO DE TAVERA
(1857-1925)

One of the ablest Filipino scholars at the turn of the century, Trinidad H. Pardo de Tavera was born in Manila on April 13, 1857 to a Spanish lawyer and government official and a Tagala. He had the right to inherit his grandfather's title of *Marquez de Magahon*, being a direct lineal descendant of a titled Spanish family, but he chose to remain a Filipino.

At an early age, he studied at the *Ateneo de Manila* and, after obtaining in 1873 a Bachelor of Arts, took up medicine, philosophy, and letters at the University of Santo Tomas. He received with distinction the degree of doctor of medicine and finished in 1885 his studies in philosophy and letters. He went to Paris for advance medical and scientific courses. He returned to the Philippines in 1887 and briefly practiced medicine. The following year he was back in France and stayed for five years.

His scientific studies brought him recognition from the Royal Academy of Languages and the Royal Academy of Sciences which offered him membership in their exclusive circles.

While residing in Paris, he practiced his profession and had the opportunity of joining the Filipino propagandists in Europe like Graciano Lopez Jaena, Marcelo H. del Pilar, Jose Rizal, and Juan Luna.

Back to the Philippines in 1892, he resumed his medical practice and taught anatomy in the Faculty of Medicine of the University of Santo Tomas.

Representing Cebu, he served as member of the Malolos Congress. He took part in drafting the Constitution of the First Philippine Republic and was one of its signers. He served as Director of Diplomacy and taught medicine and surgery at the Literary University of the Philippines in Malolos. Realizing that it was futile to carry on the hopeless war against the Americans, he resigned his position in the Aguinaldo government and preached the gospel of peace and cooperation with the United States.

Trinidad H. Pardo de Tavera

He founded on May 16, 1899, the newspaper *La Democracia* in whose first issue he endorsed the proclamation of the First Philippine Commission to the effect that the American mission in the Philippines was to promote the well being, prosperity, and happiness of the Filipino people.

He founded on December 23, 1900, with the help of prominent Filipinos like Cayetano Arellano, Florentino Torres, Tomas del Rosario and other prominent Filipinos, the Federal Party, one of whose aims was the ultimate annexation of the Philippines as a state of the American union. Governor General William H. Taft virtually made him his right hand man in the establishment of the civil government.

He was appointed in 1901 member of the Philippine Commission. In 1904 he headed the Philippine delegation to the St. Louis Exposition. He was conferred the honorary degree of master of laws by Yale University.

He advocated the move to have a government-supported medical school and the use of English in Philippine schools and its adoption as the common language of the Philippines. He was designated a UP regent in 1908.

He could write and speak fluently most of the modern languages of the world: Spanish, French, Italian and German. His researches on medicine, anthropology, linguistics, botany, literature, sociology, philosophy, history, and bibliography were extensive. His *Biblioteca Filipina* was unparalleled. His pioneering work in science, *Medicinal Plants in the Philippines*, was translated into English and published by an English firm in London.

His greatest hobby was collecting books, documents, antiques, and rare works of art, the greater part of which was acquired by the Philippine government.

On January 23, 1923, Tavera was appointed director of the Philippine Library and Museum. In addition, he was head of the then newly organized UP Department of Philippine Languages and the lone Filipino member in the Board of Educational Survey of the Philippines.

On March 26, 1925, after taking supper he rested as usual. He was found dead in his bed the following morning.

PEDRO A. PATERNO
(1858-1911)

Pedro Alejandro Paterno was born in Santa Cruz, Manila on February 27, 1858 to Don Maximo Molo Paterno and Doña Carmen de Vera Ignacio. He had no less than Don Florentino Torres y Santos as a tutor. In 1867, he started his schooling at the Ateneo Municipal de Manila where he graduated in 1871 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He left for Spain for further studies in philosophy and theology at the *Seminario Conciliar de Salamanca*. Then, he attended the Universidad Central de Madrid and received from this institution his doctorate in civil and canon law in 1880.

He mingled with the political and social elite of Spain, imbibing from the milieu a heightened consciousness for the upliftment of his country. He wrote for *La Solidaridad*.

In 1880, he published *Sampaguitas y Poesias Varias*, the first Filipino collection of poems. His *Ninay*, the first Filipino novel, came out in 1885. This was followed by a long list of dissertations on the Filipino culture: *La Antigua civilizacion Tagalog* (1887), *Los Itas* (1890), *El cristianismo en la antigua civilizacion tagalog* (1892), *La familia tagalog en la historia universal* (1892) and *El individuo tagalo y su arte en la exposicion historico-americana* (1893). In 1893, he wrote a political study, *El Regimen Municipal de las Islas Filipinas*.

He urged the Minister of Ultramar, Victor Balaguer, to hold an *Exposicion de Filipinas* in Spain in 1885. His efforts gained him the *grand cross of Isabel* the Catholic. Upon his return to the Philippines in 1894, he was appointed Director of the Museum and Library.

When the Philippine Revolution broke out in 1896, his attitude was that of an observer, weighing what role to play. His opportunity came when a stalemate was reached. He offered his services to the Spanish Governor-General, Primo de Rivera, to be the mediator between the Filipino revolutionists headed by Emilio Aguinaldo and the Spanish powers.

At the start, the rebels at best were cold to the idea. Shuttling between Manila and Biyak-na-Bato, a rocky barrio of San Miguel, Bulacan, Paterno faced many hazards. He tasted the austere life in the rebels' camp. His perseverance and the stark military reality induced an agree-

Pedro A. Paterno

ment after four months. On December 15, 1897, the Pact of Biyak-na-Bato was signed by the Filipino leaders. Both parties considered the Pact as a truce, the provisions to be violated when most propitious.

When the Spanish-American War broke out in 1898, the Filipinos were promised assistance by the Americans in their fight against the Spaniards. Paterno, however, stuck with Spain and was appointed member of the colonial government's consultative assembly on May 9, 1898, becoming its president later on. He issued a manifesto to the Filipinos wherein he stated: "Let us hope to obtain from Spain all the good the American stranger can offer to us," signifying that Spain had all ears now to the demands of reforms of the Filipinos. But Aguinaldo countered: "You are pretty late." On June 19, 1898 the Spanish governor-General issued a scheme of Spanish sovereignty and Philippine autonomy drawn up by Paterno. It was indeed late, for one week earlier Aguinaldo had already proclaimed Philippine independence.

Powers having shifted, Paterno moved over to the revolutionary government and was elected president during the inaugural session of the Malolos Congress in Barasoain Church, on September 15, 1898. It was a remarkable political feat, but more of a function of the elite's dominance of Philippine society. Later, he succeeded Apolinario Mabini as the premier in the Aguinaldo Cabinet, because it was hoped that he could secure peace with the Americans to end the Filipino-American War. When the peace negotiations failed he openly urged the people to carry on the fight.

The Americans captured him in April 1900 in Benguet but he was freed by the amnesty proclamation of General MacArthur on June 21, 1900.

He presented a resolution changing the name "Filipino Republic" to "Free Philippine State," the Filipino flag flying side by side with the American flag. To show his gratitude for the amnesty proclamation, Paterno organized an elaborate banquet on July 28 and 29 1900, to which he invited Gen. MacArthur and Commissioner Taft.

To him was attributed the foundation of the Federal Party and later the *Comite Unionista* of the said party where he became an active member. By an unexpected twist, he became the vice-president of the party in position, the *Nacionalista Party*.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He became an assemblyman for the First District of Laguna during the first elections for the Philippine Assembly in 1907.

He founded the periodical *Boletín del Museo-Biblioteca de Filipinas* and the newspapers *El Liberal*, *La Patria*, *La Soberanía Nacional* and the *República Filipinas*.

After leading a full life, he died in Manila on March 11, 1911.

PEDRO PELAEZ (1812-1863)

Fr. Pedro Pelaez was born on June 29, 1812 in Pagsanjan, then the capital of Laguna, to Jose Pelaez Rubio, a Spaniard and *alcalde-mayor* of the province, and Josefa Sebastian Gomez Lozada, a Filipina.

He learned his alphabet and urbanity at home. Orphaned at age 11, he was admitted to the University of Santo Tomas as an *alumno de beca*.

He completed the Bachelor of Arts with honors in 1829 at age 17. He finished the Bachelor of Sacred **Theology** in 1833, the **Licentiate** in Sacred Theology in 1836 and the Doctor of Sacred Theology in 1844.

Ordained in 1833, he was subsequently assigned to the Manila Cathedral where he occupied such positions as secretary to the Archbishop, apostolic judge of the archbishopric, deacon, treasurer. He devoted part of his time to teaching philosophy at the College of San Jose from 1836 to 1839 and at the University of Santo Tomas from 1843 to 1861. Jose Burgos was one of his students. His contributions as an educator were recognized by Governor-General Antonio Urbiztondo who appointed him member of the educational committee that studied educational reforms in the country. The recommendations made by the committee was later known as the Educational **Decree** of 1863.

Upon the death of Archbishop Jose Aranguren on April 18, 1862, he was elected by the Ecclesiastical Cabildo as Capitular Vicar to the vacant seat of the Archbishopric of Manila. During his brief term as the Ecclesiastical Governor of the Philippines, he safeguarded the rights of the Filipino clergy and worked for the abolition of anti-Filipino rules and regulations in the church.

The Royal Order issued on September 10, 1861, which gave to the Recollect friars the curacies in and around Manila, was openly protested by him. As Capitular Vicar, he defied the order, appointing secular priests whenever there were vacancies in the Archbishopric of Manila.

He filed two memorials, one with Governor-General Jose Lemery on March 10, 1862 and the other with the Queen of Spain, claiming that the provisions of the royal order were unjust and discriminatory. He strongly believed that the Filipino secular priests were able and educated; that they were as good and as capable as the Spanish friars; that the Filipino clergy deserved to be rewarded for their good work and their loyalty to Spain; and that they should not be deprived of their parishes.

He carried on his crusade not only from his ecclesiastical position, but also in his articles. His writings likewise contributed to the development of Philippine journalism. He founded and edited, in collaboration with others, "the first religious newspaper in the country" called *El Catolico Filipino*. In one of his editorials, he urged the teaching of religion in the schools to strengthen the morals of children. He also had articles published in Spain, particularly in the *La Generacion* and in *El Clamor Publico*. Apparently, it was he who published anonymously in Madrid a pamphlet entitled *Documentos importantes para la cuestion pendiente sobre la provision de curatos en Filipinas*, in which was included the protest he made to the Queen of Spain, with the other bishops of the Philippines in 1862.

One of his rare works, the *Coleccion de Sermones*, which was published in Madrid in 1869 after his death, contained one of his famous discourses — the "masterpieces of pulpit oratory."

An earthquake of great intensity hit Manila on June 3, 1863. His corpse was found in a kneeling position together with Fr. Ignacio Ponce de Leon, his bosom friend, underneath the ruins of the Manila Cathedral.

MARIANO BERNABE PILAPIL

Fr. Mariano Bernabe Pilapil was a Catholic priest noted for his piety and great learning.

A native of Bulacan, he completed his secondary education at the *Seminario de San Carlos* in Manila and later obtained a scholarship in the *Real Colegio de Santo Tomas* where he was conferred the Doctor in Theology at a very young age. He was appointed professor in Latin and Rhetoric at the *Colegio de San Jose*, a position he held for many years until he became its Rector. This school was, however, absorbed by the University of Santo Tomas upon the expulsion of the Jesuit Order from the country in 1769.

He mastered Spanish, Latin, and Tagalog. An excellent orator and preacher, he delivered sermons from the pulpit that were simple, concise and persuasive. He wrote literary works in the vernacular, usually of religious themes.

The people spent much of their time in the observance of the days of the saints and other religious activities. During the Holy Week, they chanted the *Pasion* — the story of the creation of the Universe, and the life and passion of Christ and an invocation to the Saints.

Very early in the colonial regime, a *pasion* was written in Ilocano by Father Antonio Mejia. In 1704, Father Gaspar Aquilino de Belen, a native of Rosario, Batangas wrote a *pasion* followed by Don Luis Guian in 1750. These three literary works, however, had only a minimal appeal. In 1814, Father Mariano Pilapil published his *La Pasion y Muerte de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo*. It was in a form of Tagalog verse, with an arresting cadence. The sermons woven in were easy to grasp.

There was a great demand for his *Pasion* and translations were made into Pampango, Pangasinan, Ilocano, Visayan and Bicolano. From 1814 to 1891, the book underwent no less than seven printings. These were in 1814, 1854, 1867, 1868, 1870, 1882, and 1891.

The *Pasion Pilapil*, aside from its sheer simplicity, had illustrations. Since the readers understood the meaning and sentiment conveyed, they were touched deeply. The *Pasion*, having a very wide reach, eventually bound the people to a kind of national unity, though the wellspring initially were moral and religious attitudes.

Gregorio del Pilar

As the writer of the *Pasion*, he had become popular enough to be elected deputy to the *Spanish Cortes* in 1813 for the province of Manila. But he did not go to Spain.

It is said that Francisco (Balagtas) Baltazar, the author of *Florante at Laura*, was influenced by Father Pilapil. Balagtas was one of his students in the *Colegio de San Jose*.

No records are available on the death of Father Pilapil. It is said that he died some years after 1814. Remembered as craftsman of the *pasion*, his portrait is safely conserved and displayed in the University of Salamanca, Spain.

GREGORIO DEL PILAR (1875-1899)

General Gregorio H. del Pilar was the youngest Filipino general who sacrificed his life for the cause of freedom and independence during the Philippine Revolution. The spirit of nationalism must have been instilled in him early for the sentiment was already at its height in his native Bulacan. His uncle Marcelo H. del Pilar was an ardent propagandist for reform in Spain. Another uncle, Father Toribio H. del Pilar, was exiled to Guam after the Cavite Revolt of 1872.

Goyo, as he was fondly called, was the second to the youngest child born to Fernando H. del Pilar and Felipa Sempio, on November 14, 1875 in San Jose, Bulacan, Bulacan. His sisters and brothers were Maria, Andrea, Julian and Jacinto.

He had his early education from *Maestrong Monico* and later from the school of Pedro Serrano Laktaw. After completion of the elementary course, he enrolled at the *Ateneo de Manila*. He lived with his uncle Deodato Arellano, head of the propaganda movement, and his

aunt, Hilaria H. del Pilar, sister of Marcelo and Fernando. His grades were above average. He distributed propaganda materials for his uncle Deodato, manifesting a keenness of mind and daring in eluding detection and arrest by the authorities.

From the sacristy of the local church, he and the other boys got the covers of the *Cuestiones de sumo interes*, a publication of Friar Jose Rodriguez to counteract the propaganda of the reformists. They carefully mounted the cover of the friar's article on the propaganda materials. Father Felipe Garcia, the parish priest who had the habit of distributing the works of Friar Rodriguez, unknowingly became an instrument in the propaganda movement.

He finished his Bachelor of Arts in March 1896, but the Revolution broke out and he was not able to enrol to study as a Master Craftsman. His uncle Deodato was arrested and tortured. He and his brother Julian, Juan Socorro, Manahan, Felix de Jesus, Juan Katindig and other Bula-keños his age presented themselves for military service through Colonel Vicente Enriquez. He was assigned to the unit of *Mang Sebío* (Eusebio Roque).

On January 1, 1897, as a mere soldier, he and others fought gallantly in Kakaron. By concentrating fire on one point of the enemy's lines, they managed to break through, saving themselves from a massacre. For this valiant action, he was promoted to lieutenant. At Mambog, he ambushed a priest with six Spaniards as escort, netting him several rifles and four bags of silver. Generous to his soldiers, he distributed the money – 25 pesos for unmarried soldiers and 50 pesos for the married men. The rest of the money was sent to Manila for the purchase of cloaks and blankets of the soldiers. In August, 1897, he staged a daring raid on Paombong, overpowered the Spanish forces, and took 14 Mauser rifles. For his daring role, he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.

Aguinaldo soon noticed Gregorio's potentiality to be one of his aides. On November 1, he was one of the signers of the Biak-na-Bato Constitution. After the conclusion of the Pack of Biak-na-Bato on December 14 and 15, 1897, he joined Aguinaldo who went on exile to Hongkong. He had become Aguinaldo's protege and confidential man. In the Supreme Council, he garnered the highest number of votes next to General Tomas Mascardo. In May 1898, upon resumption of hostilities against Spain, Aguinaldo designated him Dictator of the province

of Bulacan and Nueva Ecija. He dispatched Colonel Tekson to Nueva Ecija to take over the province from the Spaniards. On the night of June 1, 1898, he landed at Kay Luntaw with 500 Amber rifles, established his headquarters at Matungao and started the siege of Bulacan. On the 24th of June, the fifth Spanish Battalion capitulated to his troops. Governor Vicente Cuervo and Commander Ortiz signed the terms of surrender for the Spaniards. General Gregorio del Pilar, Francisco Morelos, Segundo Sempio, and Jose de los Reyes signed for the Filipino troops. For this feat, he was promoted to Brigadier General.

Before August 13, 1898, he went to Manila to relieve General Pantaleon Garcia who got wounded. He occupied the territories deeper into Manila, located north of what is now Juan Luna and Recto Streets. On September 9, 1898, he became commandant of the National Militia of Bulacan. The next year, he was in the thick of battle in Caloocan, and badly beaten by the Americans, he vowed to meet the enemy in an even combat. At Guiguinto, he fought bravely but failed to stop the American forces. At Quingua (Plaridel), his forces killed Colonel John Stotsenburg of the US Army. He was in the Battle of San Miguel in April and May 1899.

The Filipino soldiers destroyed whatever structures that stood in their retreat or could slow down the advance of the enemy, but he ordered that the churches must be spared.

He was sent to represent the military and the President in the two peace missions offering a ceasefire to the Americans after the fall of Malolos.

A general and very young, gallant, and handsome he was decidedly a ladies' man. He had a lady-love in many towns. Remedios Jose Noble almost became his bride. Neneng Rodrigo, daughter of the first civil governor of Bulacan, was smitten by him. Felipa Sempio, another Bulakeña, adored him. He was also a chivalrous rival. In 1897, when he was in control of a part of Bulacan, a Spaniard, Doctor Eugenio Fernando, used to visit a girl who also caught his fancy. The Filipino soldiers thought it expedient to seize the doctor, but he allowed him to continue his visits unmolested.

A number of his relatives were in his command, but he disciplined them in the same way as he disciplined any other soldier.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

After June 5, 1899, he was virtually the right-hand man of General Aguinaldo. He was made Military Governor of Pangasinan. He was called to Santa Barbara in November, 1899 to protect Aguinaldo's vanguard but the American troops routed the Filipino Army and he retreated North with Aguinaldo. On November 22, he was on the 4,500-foot Mt. Tirad and was ordered to defend its pass to protect the retreat of President Aguinaldo.

On the morning of December 2, 1899 some 300 Americans of the 33rd Infantry Volunteers under Major Payton C. March stormed the pass. At first the entrenched Filipino soldiers repulsed the enemy and the barricades proved impregnable until a paid spy, Jose Galut, revealed a secret approach to the enemy. Taking this trail, the Americans caught the defenders from the rear. The Texan Volunteers inflicted a murderous fusillade. An American climbed a rock, took aim and fired, hitting General Del Pilar mortally. The latter reeled back from his white horse, fell and instantly died. He was looted by the Americans of his personal belongings. From his body a locket with a picture of a girl was taken; a handkerchief with "Dolores" embroidered on it and a diary with the words:

I am resigned to the terrible fate which overcomes me and my valiant soldiers but I am happy to die fighting for my beloved country.

Of the 60 men who defended the pass only eight survived. A gallant American officer, Lt. Dennis P. Quinlan, however, ordered his men to give honor to a fallen but valorous foe. On a rough headstone placed on the spot where General Gregorio del Pilar fell, these words were inscribed:

GENERAL GREGORIO DEL PILAR
KILLED
AT THE BATTLE OF TIRAD PASS
DECEMBER 2, 1899
COMMANDING AGUINALDO'S REARGUARD
AN OFFICER AND GENTLEMAN

Some time after 1930, the Philippine Historical Committee installed a marker at Tirad Pass with this inscription:

Gregorio del Pilar

ON A ROCKY BARRICADE THROWN ACROSS THIS LONELY TRAIL, 24-YEAR OLD GENERAL GREGORIO H. DEL PILAR AND SIXTY OTHER DEFENDERS STOOD FAST COVERING THE RETREAT OF THE PRESIDENT EMILIO AGUINALDO TO THE WILDS OF LEPANTO, OVER 300 PURSUING AMERICAN TROOPS CAME UPON THEM, 2 DECEMBER 1899, KILLING THE YOUNGEST FILIPINO GENERAL AND MORE THAN FIFTY OTHER GUARDS. ON THIS GRAVE HERE WHERE HE FELL THIS INSCRIPTION READS:

GENERAL GREGORIO H. DEL PILAR KILLED AT THE BATTLE OF TIRAD PASS DECEMBER 2ND 1899 AN OFFICER AND A GENTLEMAN

In his hometown, he is also much honored and remembered with a marker that reads:

BIRTHPLACE OF GENERAL GREGORIO H. DEL PILAR

SITE OF THE TOWN OF BULACAN WHERE GENERAL GREGORIO H. DEL PILAR WAS BORN NOVEMBER 14, 1875. FIFTH CHILD OF FERNANDO H. DEL PILAR AND FELIPA SEMPIO. INTREPID, VALIANT AND YOUNGEST FILIPINO GENERAL FIGURED MOST PROMINENTLY IN THE DEFENSE OF KAKARON, ATTACK OF PAOMBONG, LIBERATION OF BULACAN, AND IN THE BATTLE OF TIRAD PASS WHERE HE DIED "A SOLDIER AND A GENTLEMAN, DECEMBER 2, 1899."

MARCELO H. DEL PILAR
(1850 -1896)

“Why don’t we have a hundred Plaridels?” (Plaridel is the anagram of del Pilar). This was the manner Jose Rizal paid tribute to the man who, as a consummate propagandist and politician, sacrificed all for the betterment of his country plagued by Spanish colonial misrule.

He was born in sitio Cupang, barrio San Nicolas, Bulacan, Bulacan on August 30, 1850, to Don Julian Hilario, a poet-grammarian and a three time *gobernadorcillo* of Bulacan town, and Blasa Gatmaytan. He was the ninth of ten children, six boys and four girls. He added the surname of his grandmother, del Pilar, pursuant to the 1849 Narciso Claveria decree.

He learned his first letters from his paternal uncle Alejo. Because his family was highly cultured, it was not long before he played the piano, flute and violin. In Manila he took a Latin course in the school of Jose Flores and later enrolled and earned his Bachelor of arts degree at the *Colegio de San Jose*. At the University of Santo Tomas, he pursued law but this was interrupted when he was suspended at about the time he was to graduate. This was due to an altercation he had with the San Miguel priest in 1869 over the increase of baptismal fees. Out of school, he worked as *oficial de mesa* in Pampanga and Quiapo. In February 1878, he married his second cousin, Marciana del Pilar. Of their seven children, five died in infancy and only two girls, Sofia and Anita, grew to adulthood. Already a family man, he finally obtained his licentiate in jurisprudence in 1880.

As a student, he favored overthrowing the Spanish government but not through an armed revolution. Often, he met with his classmates like Marciano Ponce, Briccio Pantas, Numeriano Adriano and Apolinario Mabini in his Binondo house, and expounded on the need to peacefully fight Spanish tyranny. His belief that the mastery of the Spanish language would help hasten development led him to teach Spanish to children in his neighborhood while he was a boarder of Fr. Mariano Sevilla, a Filipino secular priest. Then, about the time of the Cavite Mutiny, he used to meet regularly in a goods store in Manila with liberal Spanish *creoles*, mestizos and Filipino intellectuals by whom he was politically indoctrinated about the affairs of the country. Fortunately suspicion was not turned on him and he escaped prosecution in 1872.

His intense hatred for the friars derived from personal experiences as well as from an acute perception of their evil machinations throughout the country. The San Miguel parish priest caused his suspension from UST. Not cognizant of the increased baptismal fees because he was not a resident of the parish, he asked for clarification from the priest. Exchange of words brought about his incarceration for thirty days and suspension from school. More grievous still was the incident involving his eldest brother, Father Toribio, who was tortured before being deported to Marianas Islands for alleged complicity in the 1872 Cavite mutiny. This contributed to the early demise of his mother.

After finishing law, he started in earnest his schemes in combatting the enemy. His stint from 1882 to 1887 at the Manila Royal Audiencia was aimed at gaining insight into the operation of the colonial government. At the same time, he was spreading nationalist and anti-friar ideas in Manila and in the towns and barrios of Bulacan by means of the spoken word and his pen. His fluency in Tagalog effectively disseminated his convictions through *duplohan*, *dalits* and *orations* in whatever venue — fiestas, cockpits, baptismal parties.

In 1882, he co-founded the *Diariong Tagalog*, the first Philippine bilingual newspaper. Editing its Tagalog section, he published among others, his nationalist and reformist articles, like the Tagalog translation of Rizal's *El amor patrio*.

He organized with Doroteo Cortes, Jose Ramos and Juan Zulueta various anti-friar demonstrations, culminating on March 1, 1888 with a petition for the expulsion of the friars from the Philippines and the exile of the archbishop. Investigations were conducted. Before any definite reprisal was meted on him, he secretly left the Philippines for Spain on October 28, 1888.

Before his departure, he was able to organize the *Caja de Jesus, Maria y Jose* intended to provide scholarship grants to poor but intelligent children and the *Junta de Programa*, which functioned to collect funds to carry on the propaganda work, to disseminate propaganda materials and constitute liasion between the propagandists in Spain and those in the Philippines.

More important, he produced effective propaganda materials in the form of a series of pamphlets assailing the friars in the country. The first was entitled *Kai-ingat Kayo* wherein he defended through satire and invective Jose Rizal and his *Noli* against the attacks of Father Jose Rodriguez. Two others joint works of del Pilar and his friends, Pedro Serrano Laktaw and Rafael Enriquez, were *Dasalan at Toksohan*, a kind of mock-prayerbook and catechism or parodies ridiculing the friars, and *Pasiong dapat ipag-alab nang puso nang taong babasa*, a furious attack on the friars. These were distributed clandestinely and caused quite a sensation in Spanish circles.

Enroute to Europe, he wrote an inflammatory pamphlet, *Sagot nang Espana sa hibik nang Filipinas*, wherein Mother Spain, lamenting the fate of her child Filipinas, provocatively invited her to expel the friars even through violence. Similarly, harsh denunciations of the friars were contained in *Ang Kadakilaan nang Dios*.

The most cogent and reasoned piece of his writings was the *La soberania monacal en Filipinas* which presented a detailed indictment of the predominance of the friars in Philippine life. It was prepared for distribution in Spain among politicians and government officials. Thus, his versatility as a writer-propagandist using biting satire, impassioned appeals and persuasive argumentation became incontrovertible.

On January 1, 1889 upon arriving in Barcelona, he immediately joined the project of the Filipino propagandists who had set up there a group called *La Solidaridad* and was about to found a newspaper of the same name. When the first issue of the paper appeared on February 15, 1889, del Pilar was one of its principal contributors. The paper advocated a policy of assimilation of the Philippines as a province of Spain. By November 15, he assumed editorship of the newspaper, succeeding Graciano Lopez Jaena. Even before del Pilar had had the chief burden of the editorship, and when he assumed the post, he transferred the editorial office from Barcelona to Madrid.

As editor, he was indefatigable. He contributed the most numerous articles in *La Solidaridad* using numerous pen names: *Dolores Manapat*, *Piping Dilat*, *Siling Labuyo*, *Kupang*, *Haitalaga*, *Patos*, *Carmelo*, *D.A. Murgas*, *L.O. Crame* and *Plaridel*.

Pio del Pilar

Funding for *La Solidaridad* from the Philippines stopped, forcing him to come out with the last issue on November 15, 1895. His health was failing due to excessive work and sleepless nights. He picked up cigarette butts in the streets to smoke to help forget his hunger. He died in Barcelona on July 4, 1896 of tuberculosis.

PIO DEL PILAR (1865-1931)

Pio del Pilar was born on July 11, 1865, in Culi-Culi, Makati, Rizal to Isaac Isidro y del Pilar, a farmer from Pasay, and Antonia Castañeda, a *bordadora* from Mandaluyong, Rizal.

Though poor, his parents were keen on giving him a good education. He was placed under the tutelage of Pascual Rodriguez, under whom he studied for two years, and with Ramon Reinaldo for four months.

In 1882, when he was in the *segunda enseñanza*, his father was bedridden and this forced him to stop studying. He became the breadwinner for an equally sickly mother, brother and sister. He tilled the fields and produced good harvests.

At the age of 17, handsome with pink-white complexion and patrician nose, he married Juliana Valeriano, a childhood friend from San Pedro, Makati. He was forcibly drafted into the Spanish army a year after his marriage, a circumstance which could not have possibly endeared the institution to him. He was shipped off to Mindanao to fight the non-Christian tribes and released from the service after several months. His friend Lorenzo Protacio convinced the authorities that his family solely depended on him for existence.

He was appointed *Cabeza de Barangay*, and later on, as *Teniente del Barrio* in 1890 in Makati. He was beginning to be a prosperous farmer.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

With the help of a certain Santiago Coronado, he was able to meet Jose Rizal who made him think about the real situation of the country. He helped disseminate pamphlets that questioned the social and political order.

His probing of the approaches to alter the *revolucionarios* status quo led him to a more sanguine group. In May, 1896, he affiliated with the *Katipunan*. On the 28th of May, a *Katipunan* chapter called *Magtagumpay* was organized in Culi-Culi. Elected secretary, he picked *Pang-una* as his nom-de-guerre.

He designed a war standard for his chapter, a blood-red flag with a white triangle with the letter "K" in each angle, and in the middle, a half sun with seven rays. He used this in the initiation of *Katipunan* members in his chapter and in all his encounters later.

The Spanish authorities put him under surveillance. To safeguard his family and relatives and to avoid harassment and arrest by the *guardia civil*, he changed his name to del Pilar. It was too late for subterfuge. The authorities were tipped and he was placed under custody

He was tortured so he would reveal the roster of the *Katipunan* in Makati, but the secret was still intact when he got out of the Spanish dungeon.

On August 29, 1896, he had his first encounter with the Spaniards in Mandaluyong.

In the battle of Binakayan on November 9, 1896, he led one group of the insurgent forces that recaptured the town from the Spanish authorities.

On February 16, 1897, still a colonel, he defended the Bacoor and Las Piñas line of defense with determination and valor. Subsequently, he and Mariano Noriel were promoted to brigadier-general.

Andres Bonifacio, on March 17, 1897, at the Naik Assembly, in an attempt to establish another government independent of that proclaimed in Tejeros, appointed him as military commander of an army corps.

Pio del Pilar

After the death of the Bonifacio brothers, he affiliated himself with the *Magdalo* faction and became one of the trusted generals of General Emilio Aguinaldo.

As provided in the Pact of Biak-na-Bato, he and the other generals surrendered their arms to the Spaniards. He, together with Artemio Ricarte, Emiliano Riego de Dios, and others, offered their services in the cause of Spain and became members of the Spanish militia. They defended the Zapote-Manila line under the command of Spanish colonel. However, upon the arrival of Aguinaldo from Hongkong, they went back to him and the rebel cause.

During the Filipino-American War, he pledged to Gen. Antonio Luna, the minister of war, to fight the Americans to the last.

On September 14, 1899, he was instructed by Aguinaldo to begin guerrilla warfare in Bulacan. His guerrilla activities extended to the towns of Nueva Ecija where he worked hand in hand with Gen. Marmerto Natividad.

His last skirmish with the Americans was in the town of Morong. He fought bravely, but he and his men were defeated and captured.

He left the country on January 16, 1901 for Guam as an exile. With him aboard the ship *Rosencrans* were several illustrious patriots like Apolinario Mabini and Artemio Ricarte.

On July 4, 1902, U.S. President Theodore Roosevelt granted a general amnesty and pardon to all persons who had participated in the struggle against the United States. He took advantage of the offer and sailed back home a month later.

He served as a Special Agent to Gov. Antonio Dancel of Rizal. He also took part in the organization of *Consolidacion Nacional* in 1913 which supported the Jones Bill.

Culi-Culi, his birthplace, was re-named after him. Sta. Mesa Elementary School of the City of Manila was changed to Gen. Pio del Pilar. A statue on Ayala Avenue, Makati was erected in his honor. But it was belated appreciation of the bedridden old man who remained neglected in Guadalupe, Makati, until his death on June 21, 1931, from a lingering illness.

TORIBIO DEL PILAR

Father Toribio del Pilar was born in Bulakan, Bulakan to Don Julian H. del Pilar and Blasa Gatmaitan. He was the eldest of ten children.

His parents owned rice and sugar lands, some fishponds and a sugar cane mill. Don Julian was three times a *gobernadorcillo* of Bulakan and one time *Vice-Alcalde*.

The original surname of the del Pilars was *Hilario* but the *del Pilar* was added in obedience to the Royal Decree of Governor-General Narciso Claveria in 1849 to hispanize Filipino surnames. Fernando, the brother next to him, was General Gregorio del Pilar's father. Marcelo, editor of *La Solidaridad*, was his younger brother. From the veins of his mother flowed the blood of the Gatmaitans, the ancient chiefs of Bulakan.

The church was a powerful and influential entity in the administration of the political, religious and cultural life of the people in Spanish colonies. Don Julian was a public official. The heavy influence of the friars over him must have been decisive in the choice of a career for his eldest son.

In the *paranoia* that afflicted the Spanish authorities after the Cavite mutiny, arrest and execution became widespread. The friars abetted the panic of the government by imputing complicity to the seculars.

Fathers Gomez, Burgos and Zamora were garroted as traitors to the Crown. Among the priests arrested was Father Toribio del Pilar. Marcelo, who was then with Father Mariano Sevilla, burned some papers of his brother in order to hide any incriminating evidence against him. But the military court allegedly found proofs he had sympathy and even dealings with the mutineers.

Father Toribio was sentenced to six years imprisonment. The pain his exile to Guam caused the family and the younger brother Marcelo constituted an enduring seed of the Propaganda Movement. Pedro Dandan, Anacleto Desiderio, Vicente del Rosario, Justo Guason, Mariano Sevilla and others were also exiled to Guam, in the Marianas, on March 14, 1872.

TOMAS PINPIN

Tomas Pinpin, whom some historians dubbed as the "Prince of Filipino Printers" or the "Patriarch of Filipino Printing," was born in Barrio Mabatang, Abucay, Bataan, between 1580 and 1585. His principal traits, family name, and business acumen point to a Chinese lineage. Very little is known of his parentage because of the loss of the parish records of Abucay which the Dutch marauders plundered and burned in 1646. The Spanish historian Wenceslao E. Retana believed that he did not belong to the highest class of natives, the "Principales," such as Pablo Tanclanmanoc and Fernando Bagongbata, also from Abucay, who were called "Dons" by the Spaniards themselves.

He learned the art of printing about the end of 1608 in the Dominican-owned printing press in Abucay. This printing press was originally established in Binondo, Manila, in 1602, and was transferred to Abucay in 1608 by Francisco Blancas de San Jose (founder of the press), who was assigned parish priest of the town. This Dominican friar-printer was a consummate master of the Tagalog Language and author of various books in Tagalog. Accordingly, he was called *Demosthenes of Tagalog Language*.

In Abucay, Father Blancas employed in 1609 young Pinpin as an apprentice at the printing shop and taught him the art of printing. The following year, 1610, now good at the job, he printed the famous book of Father Blancas de San Jose, *Arte y Reglas de la Lengua Tagala* (Art and Rules of the Tagalog Languages). This is believed to be the first published Tagalog grammar and the first book which carried the name of Pinpin. He affixed "Tagalog" after his name, probably to make known that he was not a converted Chinese.

In the same year, he printed, also in Abucay, his book entitled *Librong Pagaaralan nang mga Tagalog nang Wicang Castila*. He wrote this book in order to help people learn the Spanish language easily.

The *Librong Pagaaralan* was the first Pilipino-written book to appear in print. It contained 119 pages divided into five parts. It was written in the old Tagalog orthography, as shown by the following terms: wica (wika - language); caya (kaya-therefore); and canina (kanina - a while ago). The author's name was printed Thomas Pinpin. This book was printed by Diego Talaghay, probably his assistant. Pinpin, having mastered the technique and operation of the printing, was soon appointed shop manager.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Thus, the prologue of his book: "Let us therefore study, my country men, for although the art of learning is somewhat difficult, yet if we are persevering, we shall soon improve our knowledge. Other Tagalogs like us did not take a year to learn the Spanish language when using my book. This good result has given me satisfaction and encouraged me to to print my work, so that all may derive some profit from it."

Aside from being a printer and an author, he was a skilled engraver. He engraved beautifully the book he printed. His engravings revealed his remarkable gift as an artist.

He printed various books, such as *Relacion de Martirio* (1625), written by an unknown author; Francisco's *Relacion* (1626); Carrero's *Triunfo* (1626); Lopez' *Arte Ilocano* (1627); *Vocabulario Japon* (1630), written by unknown writer; Mentridas' *Ritual* (1630); Herrera's *Confesionario* (1636); *Sucesos Felices* (1637), by an anonymous author; and Perez's *Relacion* (1639).

The last book he printed was Father Perez de Nuero's book, *Relacion de la Vida y Martirio del Jusuista P. Mastrilli*; (Report on the Life and Martyrdom of the Jesuit Father Mastrilli). After this book came off the press in 1639, he either died or retired from the profession, because his signature no longer can be found in any of the books printed during that era.

However, Pardo de Tavera, claimed that a book by one of the friars in 1648 stated at the end: "Printed in the Office of Tomas Pinpin." Perhaps he had opened a printing shop of his own in Manila by that time, with his son Simon doing the work. Pardo de Tavera concluded that Pinpin must have been active and a hardworking man. Pinpin taught the printer's trade to his son under whose name books appeared starting 1643 at the Jesuit press.

Pinpin, assisted by Domingo Loag, printed the "*Vocabulario de al Lengua Tagala*," the first Tagalog dictionary written by Father Pedro de San Buenaventura, a Franciscan friar, in the town of Pila, Laguna, in 1613. For the next three decades, he printed at least 14 books. It is interesting to note that the first 12 volumes carried his name as we spell it out today, but in the last two the first "n" in his surname had been changed to an "m". According to Carlos Quirino, a Filipino

Panday Pira

historian, the change certainly could not have been a typographical error on his part."

Nobody knows when and where Pinpin died.

PANDAY PIRA (1488-1576)

Before the coming of the Spaniards, the Filipinos had already artillery with which they defended themselves against their enemies. It is not known when they began manufacturing cannons and who introduced the art of cannon-making. According to Taosug *tarsilas*, the first firearms were brought to Sulu in 1390 by Raja Baginda, Muslim Prince from Sumatra. That was 141 years before the arrival of Ferdinand Magellan.

Adelantado Miguel Lopez de Legaspi, in his report to King Philip II in 1570, related that the people of Luzon "have artillery which they themselves cast and finish, likewise powder and ammunitions." One of his officers, Captain Juan de la Isla, affirmed that the native artillery pieces "are more effective and better cast than any I have seen in other parts."

These pieces of artillery which the Spaniards mentioned were made by Panday Pira. *Panday* is a Tagalog word which means iron-smith.

Pira was born in 1488, in one of the southern islands of the Philippines. In 1508 at the age of 20, he and his relatives came to Maynilad where he established a cannon forging shop on the north bank of Pasig River now known as the District of San Nicolas. Upon the order of Rajah Soliman he forged several pieces of cannons which were mounted on the palisades surrounding the Rajah's kingdom and on the seaside portion of the wooden *Kuta* (fort) which guarded the

mouth of Pasig River. These cannons served as the defense of Maynilad. These pieces were as large as the largest Malaga cannons that the Spaniards used.

When the Spanish forces anchored at the mouth of Pasig River under Marshal Martin de Goiti and Don Juan de Salcedo, they were met by salvos from the cannons made by Panday Pira. These native artillery pieces were hidden behind a network of wooden rattan and bamboo mattings supported by logs and timber of the *Kuta*. The artillery guns of the Spanish flotilla bombarded the *Kuta* and the palisades. Sulayman's defeat was due to the inferior kind of gunpowder they used, which they learned to make from the Chinese.

With the aid of superior artillery and disciplined men, Goiti won the first Battle of Manila on May 24, 1570. Sulayman and his surviving warriors retreated across the river, leaving Maynilad in flames.

After the battle, Goiti victoriously marched into the devastated kingdom. He inspected the palisade, *kuta*, and found the homes of the residents in shambles. He found a burnt warehouse near Sulayman's house. Speaking of this warehouse, an unknown member of his expedition said: "It contained much iron and copper, as well as culverina and cannons which had melted. Some small and large cannons had just begun to be forged. There were the clay and wax moulds, the largest of which was for a cannon seventeen feet long, resembling a culverin."

Goiti did not stay long in Maynilad because he feared that his depleted troops would not be able to fight back in case Sulayman should launch a counter attack. Before the rains came, he returned to his Spanish base at Panay, loaded with the trophies of war and presented the cannons to *Adelantado* Legaspi.

Legaspi's men subjected these captured cannons to rigorous test for examination, comparison and eventual adoption. The artillery pieces did not crack or burst after continuous firing and in spite of a much greater quantity of powder used. Pira's cannons were found superior to the Spanish cannons mounted on Legaspi's ships.

With an army of 27 vessels, 280 Spaniards and 600 Bisayan allies, Don Miguel de Legaspi soon left Panay on April 20, 1571, after formally taking possession of Maynilad on May 19, 1571. Legaspi

Panday Pira

continued to rebuild Maynilad which in the course of time, came to be known as Manila. Next, he established the Spanish permanent settlement. Due to lack of artillery pieces, which were needed not only for the defense of the new city but also for conquering the independent barangays of the island, he sought Panday Pira for his valuable technical knowledge of casting good cannons.

But Panday Pira was nowhere to be found, for he had fled to Bulacan in the middle of 1570 after the battle of Manila and then to Apalit, Pampanga where he finally settled. There he lived with his family and relatives and established a foundry shop where he produced the first native plowshare and mould board. In manufacturing native farm implements, he used for mould the Apalit clay then abundant in the barrio now called Kapalagan.

He trained other natives in that province to make not only plowshare and mould board but also bolos, knives, and other farm and household implements. One invaluable legacy he left was his method of casting and tempering iron to make it harder, more durable and flexible.

News of this excellent smith soon reached Manila. Legaspi sent emissaries to Apalit to contact and get the famous cannon maker and his family. When the octogenarian cannon maker was presented to him, he extended to Panday Pira certain privileges which no other natives enjoyed in those days. It included freedom from any form of obligations to the government, (exemptions from tribute and the annual forced labor), to the church, and the liberty of living and mingling with the Spaniards. To them he was known as Pandapira, believing his name was spelled as one word.

He accepted the offer of Legaspi and became Spain's cannon manufacturer in the Philippines. In July 1572, he established his foundry with help from his sturdy sons in Lamayan, now Santa Ana. Don Miguel Lopez de Legaspi died of heart attack on 20 August 1572. His death was mourned by the Spaniards and Filipinos, including Panday Pira and his sons, for he was a man of kindness, valor and wisdom. Later, in his foundry Panday Pira made numerous pieces of artillery which Governor Santiago de Vera used in his military expeditions to Borneo and to the Moluccas and in mounting the fortifications of Manila.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He continued making cannons for Spain, until death claimed him in 1576, at age 88. His death was a great loss to the Spaniards, for nobody, not even his sons, could make similar magnificent cannons. The Spanish authorities appealed to the King in Spain to send a cannon maker. They wrote, "Pandapira our cannon maker is dead. We can not find a single man among us to take his place."

According to Jaime de Veyra, a Filipino historian, "Panday Pira's cannons are as good as those produced in Spain and became the official cannon maker for the Spanish army in the Philippines. His efforts contributed much to the defense of the islands against sea pirates."

Even the anti-Filipino-friar-chronicler Fray Gaspar de San Agustin admitted that these cannons were "as good as those made in Malaga."

His foundry expanded in 1584, when a Spanish smith from Mexico came. It was transferred within the city in 1590 and finally abolished in 1805.

TEODORO PLATA (1866-1896)

Teodoro Plata was one of the three original founders of the Katipunan. He was born in Tondo, Manila in 1866. His parents were Numeriano Plata and Juana de Jesus, a sister of Gregoria de Jesus, wife of Andres Bonifacio. He had a brother named Hermogenes.

He finished the *segunda enseñanza* in the *Escuela Municipal*. He studied law but was unable to finish the course.

He obtained a clerical appointment as *oficial de mesa* in Binondo.

Teodoro Plata

He attended the reception honoring Jose Rizal in the evening of June 26, 1892. The Katipunan was founded in the afternoon of July 7, 1892, the same day the *Gaceta de Manila* published Despujol's order of deportation of Rizal. It was realized that peaceful reforms were impossible and an instrument to prepare the Filipinos for an armed struggle against Spain had to be organized. The three original founders, Bonifacio, Plata, and Ladislaw Diwa, formed the first triangle of this secret society. Each member of the triangle was obliged to "katipunize" (convert) two other men and together form a new triangle. The founder of a triangle knew the other two members, but the latter did not know each other.

From the "first triangle", arose three new triangles. Bonifacio "katipunized" Restituto Javier and Vicente Molina. Plata formed his triangle with Valentin Diaz and Briccio Pantas, and Diwa, organized the third triangle with Roman Basa and Teodoro Gonzales.

When the first Supreme Council was formed a month after the founding of the society, Plata was made the secretary under the presidency of Arellano. Bonifacio asked him to draw up the statutes of the secret revolutionary society. In February 1893, he was made one of the counsellors under the presidency of Roman Basa. During this period, he was boarding with Bonifacio on Sagunto (now Santo Cristo) Street. Being a widower, he courted Espirediona Bonifacio, then only seventeen years of age. He was "an ugly, dark, and bearded old man," as far as the girl was concerned. But Bonifacio advised his sister to accept him for the sake of the cause they were espousing. The reluctant bride married him in 1893. In 1894, he accepted an appointment as *escribano* in the Court of First Instance of Mindoro. Thus in the third (1895) and the fourth (1896) Supreme Council, his name did not appear in the roster of the governing body of the Katipunan.

At about the middle of 1896, Bonifacio summoned him for a conference in Manila. Bonifacio had previously sent Dr. Pio Valenzuela to Dapitan in Mindanao to enlist the support of Rizal. Bonifacio re-organized the Katipunan on a war footing by placing himself at the helm in August 1896, and naming Plata as secretary of war, a position which was not in existence in previous supreme councils.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

After the discovery of the Katipunan, the leaders moved outside of Tondo to the vicinity of Kangkong, Caloocan. Bonifacio convoked an assembly which discussed the ways and means and timeliness of starting the revolution.

Bonifacio also made several appointments among which was that of Plata as general-in-chief. Although Bonifacio and Jacinto carried the crowd by their eloquence, a conservative group did not believe the revolution was timely. To this group belonged Plata who disapproved of starting the uprising at such an early date — August 12, 1895. He believed the time was not yet propitious because of the lack of arms and ammunitions, the possible starvation of the rebels, and lack of money.

He admitted that he was most desirous of achieving immediate reforms. But he insisted that bravery, courage, patriotism and bamboo stakes were not sufficient weapons for them to win. "We need money and plenty of it also," he added.

Thereafter, he went back to Mindoro to sell his sailboat and other property which were left behind when he was called suddenly to Manila. An order for his arrest was waiting for him in Mindoro. The judge advised him to hide in Marinduque. But he was traced by Spanish secret agents to that island, brought to Manila, and thrown into Fort Santiago. It was not known, however, whether he underwent any trial.

He was executed by a firing squad at Bagumbayan field on December 31, 1896. His body must have been dumped at the Paco Cemetery but the grave was unmarked and the remains were unidentified. His only son died young.

PASCUAL H. POBLETE
(1857-1921)

Pascual Hicaro adopted his mother's surname and used his father's as middle name. This was a rare literary exercise. He was born to Francisco Hicaro and Maria Poblete in Naic, Cavite, on May 17, 1857.

He received his Bachelor of Arts from the *Liceo de Manila* and then worked as an apprentice journalist for *La Oceania Española*. He contributed columns and essays to *La Oceania* for ten years. In 1882, he and Marcelo H. del Pilar founded a vernacular newspaper, *Diariong Tagalog*. He took charge of the Tagalog section.

On September 1, 1888, *Revista Popular de Filipinas* was published under his management and editorship. It dealt with public education, Filipino womanhood and a great variety of subjects. Marcelo H. del Pilar contributed many interesting articles.

Poblete was also the editor and translator of the *Revista Catolica de Filipinas* since its foundation on October 14, 1888. He founded *Patnubay ng Catolico*. He devoted himself to the popularization of the sciences, arts and trades.

With the money earned by *Patnubay ng Catolico*, he was able to publish on July 1, 1890 *El Resumen*, a liberal newspaper, which tackled social and political reforms.

In January 1891, he published *El Bello Sexo*, and on 11 January 1893, *El Hogar*. He was also an associate editor of *Ang Pliegong Tagalog* in 1896.

When the Philippine Revolution broke out, he was imprisoned and deported to Spain and thence to Africa as a subversive. In Spain he worked on the staffs of various periodicals and gained enough fame to be nominated to the publicity board of the *Ministro de Ultramar*. In 1899, he came home and resumed his literary activities, trying his hand at writing dramas and zarzuelas. Later, he established several reviews and periodicals. He edited *El Grito del Pueblo* of the Nacionalista party and *Ang Kapatid ng Bayan*. *Ang Kapatid ng Bayan*, which ran from 1899 to 1907, seemed to be his only publication that was not ephemeral.

In 1909, he translated Rizal's *Noli Me Tangere* into Tagalog.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

On December 30, 1913 he published *Dia Filipino*, in which many of Rizal's writings were printed.

He wrote a drama entitled, *El Amor Patrio*, which was suppressed by the American government. He was charged in court but he managed to escape imprisonment.

On February 5, 1921, he succumbed to a heart attack in Manila.

MARIANO PONCE (1863-1918)

Mariano Ponce was born in Baliwag, Bulacan, on March 23, 1863, the eldest of the seven children of Mariano Ponce and Maria Collantes de los Santos.

He had his early schooling in his home town and finished his secondary education in the private school of Juan Evangelista, Hugo Ilagan and Escolastico Salandanan in Manila. Afterwards, he enrolled at the College of *San Juan de Letran* where he obtained his *Bachiller en artes* in 1885. Then he transferred to the Santo Tomas University to study medicine.

In 1887, he left for Europe and registered at the Central University of Madrid, where he finished his medical degree in 1889.

He joined Jose Rizal, Marcelo H. del Pilar, Lopez Jaena, and other patriots in the crusade for the needed Philippine reforms. He assisted Lopez Jaena in founding *La Solidaridad* in Barcelona on February 12, 1889. He headed the Literary Section of the *Asociacion Hispano-Filipina*, a society of liberal Spaniards and Filipinos, founded to help the Propaganda Movement, of which he was elected secretary.

Mariano Ponce

As managing editor, he wrote regularly for *La Solidaridad* on history, politics, sociology and travel under various pseudonyms, some of which were Naning, (his nickname) Kalipulako, (after Lapulapu, Mac-tan's hero and conqueror of Magellan), and Tigbalang, (supernatural being in Philippine folklore). He helped put out *Filipino Celebres*, a series of biographies on eminent Filipinos. Panday Pira, famous cannon maker was his first sketch, followed by that of Jose Ma. Panganiban and the Luna brothers. Later, he had *Efemerides Filipinas*, a series on significant historical events in the Philippines, published in *El Ideal* in collaboration with Jaime C. de Veyra. Actually, in 1887, his series on Bulacan folktales appeared in Manila's *La Oceania* after Isabelo de los Reyes's compilation of folktales that won a silver medal at the Philippine Exposition in 1881 in Spain.

When the Revolution broke out in 1896, he was imprisoned in Barcelona for 48 hours on suspicion of having connections with the uprising. He moved to France to avoid another incarceration and then sailed to Hongkong, where he became secretary of the *Junta Revolucionaria*. He was asked to draft the framework of the revolutionary government. In 1898, Aguinaldo appointed him as diplomatic representative of the First Republic to Japan.

On June 29, 1898, he landed in Yokohama to solicit Japan's aid and to purchase ammunitions for the Filipino Army. He met and befriended Dr. Sun Yat-Sen, the founder and first President of the Chinese Republic, and Jose Ramos Ishikawa, a Japanized-Filipino. Through his efforts, the Japanese press became sympathetic to the Filipino cause. Unfortunately, the arms and ammunitions bought did not reach the Philippines because the vessel Nonubki Maru which was carrying them was wrecked by a typhoon off the coast of Formosa on July 21, 1899.

Subsequently, he traveled to Shanghai, Canton, Hangkow, Indo-China, Cambodia and Siam.

He returned to Manila in 1907, accompanied by his Japanese wife, Okiyo Udanwara.

He was made director of *El Renacimiento* in February 1909 and

was one of the founders of *El Ideal*, the organ of the Nacionalista Party. He was elected assemblyman for the second district of Bulacan. Speaker Osmeña appointed him chairman of the Committee on Libraries of the Philippine Assembly that compiled *Bibliografia Parlamentaria*.

While enroute to China to visit his old friend, Dr. Sun Yat-Sen, whose biography he published in 1914, he died in the Civil Hospital in Hongkong, on May 23, 1918. His remains are now in the *Cementerio del Norte*, Manila.

AURORA ARAGON QUEZON (1888-1949)

The First Lady of the Commonwealth, Mrs. Aurora Aragon Quezon was a woman of rare personal charm and simple elegance, possessed of a kind heart and sympathetic understanding that endeared her to the Filipino people.

Aurora was the youngest and the prettiest of the eight children of Pedro Aragon and Zenaida Molina, born in Baler, Tayabas (now Quezon) on February 19, 1888.

At the age of four she was tutored by her aunt, Maria Molina, mother of President Quezon. Later, she entered a school of the Franciscan friars at the convent of Baler, after she had been taught by Emilia, her eldest sister.

The outbreak of the Philippine Revolution interrupted her schooling and also brought much suffering to the Aragon family, for her father was arrested and taken to Manila where he died in prison. Their property was confiscated by the Spanish government.

Aurora Aragon Quezon

At the age of ten, Aurora had to pitch in with heavy work. She pounded rice, ran errands, fetched water in earthen jars, washed clothes regularly, helped cultivate the home garden and plant rice during planting season.

Quezon's mother took her under her wings. As a consequence, she became the favorite of Manuel's father. Living in the same roof, Manuel and his first cousin shared a joyful company.

When the Aragon family moved to Lucena, Quezon was then the provincial fiscal of Tayabas. Aurora's dream was modest, to be a public school teacher. Quezon subsidized her study at the Philippine Normal School in Manila. She was a bright student and popular with her schoolmates. She was fond of the graceful Cariñosa dance. Ill-health weighed on her, and she discontinued her studies after two years. "By reading assiduously good books since I left school, I have learned to write correctly and speak fluently," she remarked.

She formed the Baler Reading Circle and Library, she sharing her meager collection. This collection became part of the Malacañan Library.

When Quezon became an assemblyman, she often came to Manila at his invitation, accompanied by her relatives.

Returning one evening from a formal dinner, he dropped in at her residence.

"Why are you wearing orange blossoms?" she asked.

Quezon, piqued that she had suitors present, airily replied. "Oh! I've just gotten married!"

She suddenly burst into tears in front of everyone. Quezon was properly apologetic.

In December 1918, Senate President Quezon headed the first independence mission to the United States. She joined the delegation. They were married in a civil ceremony in Hongkong on December 14, 1918; the religious rite was held on December 17. Four children were born — Maria Aurora, Zenaida, Luisa Corazon Paz and Manuel Jr.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Before they resided in Malacañan Palace, the Quezons lived in Pasay. Their house was furnished tastefully and comfortably with antique and modern pieces of furniture. She fancied rare Philippine orchids and collected dolls dressed in foreign costumes.

She was a devoted wife and a strict but understanding mother.

She was an enthusiastic patron of art and culture. She sang well and played the piano. She composed several musical pieces in Baler. She had been the strongest single influence in the successful launching of the Philippine Culture Tour of the Far East.

She helped found the *Asociacion de Damas Filipinas*. She visited private and public hospitals where she would talk with the patients. She served as honorary president of the White Cross, which aimed to maintain and promote the moral, mental, spiritual, and physical well-being of the laborers and their children. She was instrumental in the organization of the Girl Scouts of the Philippines.

The Quezon family was evacuated to the United States before the Fall of Bataan. She volunteered to be a worker in the blood donors service of the American Red Cross. She took care of her husband whose delicate health was rapidly worsening.

Upon her return to the Philippines in 1946, she helped in whatever way she could in the rehabilitation and reconstruction effort. She donated her monthly pension of one thousand pesos to the special fund for the sick and disabled veterans, war widows and orphans. She became the first Chairman of the Philippine National Red Cross after working for its recognition as an independent entity on March 29, 1947. She was also chosen senior honorary vice president of the Philippine Tuberculosis Society and senior member of its board of directors.

The Marygrove College of Detroit, Michigan conferred on her, *honoris causa*, the highest collegiate distinction. She was also conferred the Doctor of Human Service, *honoris causa*, by the Philippine Women's University during its porcelain jubilee.

She was named "The Real Catholic Filipina" and "The Mother of the Masses."

Manuel Luis Quezon

On April 28, 1949, Aurora, together with her daughter, Baby Maria Aurora and party, were ambushed by dissidents in Bongabon, Nueva Ecija, while on their way to Baler, Quezon to inaugurate a marker in honor of her husband. The assassination was not meant for her, but for some government officials.

Aurora Quezon Elementary School in San Andres, Maynila was named after her. But more meaningful, there is now the sub-province of Aurora.

MANUEL LUIS QUEZON (1878-1944)

Manuel Luis Quezon was born on August 19, 1878 in Baler, Tayabas (now Quezon), to Lucio Quezon, a native of Paco, Manila and Maria Dolores Molina, a Spanish mestiza. His father was a retired sergeant of the Spanish Army. Both his parents were teachers with a joint monthly salary of ₱12.00. This income was supplemented with the harvests from a two-hectare rice land his father cultivated.

Quezon learned his first language, which was Spanish, Arithmetic and Catechism from his mother. His father taught him lessons in honesty.

His father saw him fighting and asked him if he had quarreled again with his peers. He denied. His father slapped him in the face saying, "A liar deserves no respect and may well be insulted. Always tell the truth, regardless of consequences." This incident became a guiding principle in his life.

At seven, he stayed with the town's parish priest, Father Teodoro Fernandez, a Franciscan friar, who gave him his first formal schooling. When Father Fernandez was transferred to Manila, he went with him and worked as a mess boy while studying at the College of San Juan. With his parents, he later obtained his Bachelor of Arts in 1894, *summa cum laude*.

He returned to Baler after graduation. The family's finances had plummeted and his mother was ill. He would have stayed in Baler after her death, however, he had a scuffle with Pio Enriquez, a *Cabo* of the Spanish garrison, who reported him to the Military Governor as a member of the Katipunan. His father pleaded with the governor that his son was innocent. He was released from the cell and returned to Manila to pursue his studies. He presented himself to Father Tamayo, the Director of Interns at UST, who was his professor at Letran. The director gave him free tuition, room and board in return for tutoring students in mathematics and attending to odd jobs.

At the university, he met Sergio Osmeña Sr., Vicente Singson Encarnacion, Vicente Madrigal, Emilio Jacinto and Flaviano Yengko.

The Philippine Revolution disrupted classes and Quezon went home to Baler. His father and brother were slain by bandits. He seemed to have sat it out during the first stage of the Revolution, but decided to participate actively in the Philippine-American War that started on February 4, 1899. He went to Pantabangan and offered his services to Col. Villacorta, who commissioned him 2nd Lieutenant. Gen. Llanera promoted him to 1st Lieutenant after he captured the highway-men roaming at the town of Aliaga, Cabanatuan. Later, Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo made him a part of his staff when the seat of government was transferred to Cabanatuan. Promoted to Captain, he was assigned to General Mascardo's forces in the battle in Porac, Pampanga.

When news of Gen. Aguinaldo's capture in Palanan, Isabela reached Gen. Mascardo in Mariveles, Quezon was ordered to verify the report. In April 1901, Quezon, haggard and emaciated, surrendered to Lt. Miller at the Mariveles Mountain Slopes in Bataan. He was taken to Malacañang where Gen. MacArthur showed him Gen. Aguinaldo.

Adjusting to the new era, he stayed with the Alberts in Sta. Cruz district. One night he was arrested and taken to jail on *Calle Anda* in the Walled City, because someone had accused him of complicity in the murder of a prisoner. A former professor, Father Florencio Llanos, saw him in the cell, and immediately secured his release. He worked as a clerk at the Monte de Piedad until he finished his studies.

Manuel Luis Quezon

He passed the bar examinations in 1903. He worked with the law firm of Atty. Francisco Ortigas before establishing his own. He returned to Tayabas and made a name for himself through his free services to the poor and for exposing the racket of an American lawyer named Mr. Mason. Mr. Pardo H. de Tavera offered him the position of provincial fiscal for Mindoro. Six months later, he became the fiscal of his home province and was soon elected governor.

In the 1907 election, he ran for the Philippine assembly under the Nacionalista Party and won by a large majority.

In the Philippine Assembly, Osmeña was the unanimous choice as speaker. Quezon became the majority floor leader. He was appointed delegate to the International Navigation Conference at St. Peterburg, Russia in 1908 and was commissioned to study the structure and organization of the foreign governments in Europe.

In 1909, he was elected Resident Commissioner to Washington, D.C., a post he held until 1916. His most significant achievement was the passage of the Jones Act that provided for the grant of Philippine independence as soon as a stable government was established in the country.

Electd senator in 1918, he eventually became senate president. He headed the first Independence Mission that submitted to the U.S. Congress the position of the Filipino people. Aboard the same ship was his cousin-fiancee, Aurora Aragon. When the *Shinyo Maru* docked in Hongkong on December 14, 1918, they got married at the American Consulate. Three days later, a simple church wedding was solemnized at the Catholic Cathedral in Hongkong.

The couple had four children: Maria Aurora (who in April 1949, died in an ambush, together with Doña Aurora and brother-in-law Philip Buencamino III), Zenaida (now Mrs. Avancena), Luisa Corazon Paz (who died in infancy) and Manuel Jr.

When he returned from the U.S. in 1934, he brought home the Tydings-McDuffie Independence law. On September 17, 1935, he was elected First President of the Philippine Commonwealth and took his oath of office on November 15, 1935. In 1937, he left again for the

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

U.S. and while in Washington D.C. he delivered his "immediate independence" speech over the radio on April 5, 1937. Upon his return in August, he brought the ₱100 million oil tax refund.

He championed social justice. He pioneered the land reform concept whereby large estates were purchased by the government and re-sold to tenants into lots at lower cost. He gave full support to woman suffrage and made Tagalog the basis for a national language.

When reelected in 1941, he took his oath of office for the second term before Chief Justice Abad Santos in Corregidor, due to the Japanese invasion. The worsening situation obliged him, his family and the War Cabinet, to escape from Corregidor to the Visayas on February 20, 1942. They flew to Australia from Mindanao and reached San Francisco on May 8. He set up the Commonwealth Government-in-exile in Washington D.C. In his address to both Houses of the U.S. Congress he urged the liberation of the Philippines and attended conferences with President Roosevelt and participated actively in the meetings of the Pacific War Council.

When his health worsened, he was moved to a sanitarium in Saranac Lake, New York, where he died of tuberculosis on August 1, 1944. On July 27, 1946, his remains arrived in Manila and were interred in the North Cemetery on August 1, 1946.

ELPIDIO QUIRINO (1890-1956)

President Elpidio Quirino was born in Vigan, Ilocos Sur, on November 16, 1890 to Mariano Quirino, a former sergeant of the Spanish Army and warden of the provincial jail at Vigan, and Gregoria Mendoza Rivera, of Agoo, La Union, a pretty colegiala of Santa Rosa College.

Elpidio Quirino

Nicknamed Pidiong, his first teacher was his mother. He was tutored by Anastacio Aquino in Aringay, La Union. He had his primary schooling at the Aringay Elementary School and continued his studies at the La Union High School. When his family transferred to Vigan, he enrolled at the Ilocos High School. Since he was interested in art, he took special courses in painting and drawing at the *Universidad Ilocano*.

While studying in Vigan, he also taught at a grade school in Barrio Capariaon, Caoayan, Ilocos Sur with a monthly salary of ₱12.

Pidiong went to Manila to pursue his studies. In 1908, he enrolled at the Manila High School in Intramuros. In order to support his studies, he worked in the Bureau of Lands as a junior computer with a salary of P30 a month. A year later, he was employed as clerk in the office of the high school principal. After passing the first grade examination (now the Civil Service Examination), he landed a better job as property clerk at the Manila Police Department.

He enrolled at the College of Law in the University of the Philippines. In 1915, he graduated with a degree of Bachelor of Laws and passed the bar examinations in the same year. He accepted a clerical job in the Philippine Commission and worked there until the Commission was replaced by the Philippine Senate with the passage of the Jones Law in 1916.

After office hours, he worked as secretary of the Philippine Columbian Association, where he got acquainted with Senate President Manuel L. Quezon who later made him his private secretary. He accompanied Quezon to the United States when the latter interviewed Woodrow Wilson and offered the Filipino Militia in the war against Germany.

His election in 1919 as the representative of the first district of Ilocos Sur paved the way for English-speaking Filipinos to enter politics. In the Lower House, he sponsored the movement for a more liberal extension of higher educational facilities to give better opportunities to the poor for university training. He married Alicia Syquia. They had five children, three of whom were massacred with their mother by the Japanese during the liberation of Manila. The survivors were Tomas and Victoria.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1925, he was elected to the Senate. As the chairman of the Special Joint Committee on Taxation, he pushed through the adoption of the first Tariff Act Legislation. He was also appointed *ex-officio* member of the Board of Regents of the University of the Philippines.

In 1933, after the rejection of the Hare-Hawes Cutting Act by the Philippine Legislature, he accompanied Senate President Quezon in a mission to the United States to secure the support of the United States Congress for the passage of the Tydings-McDuffie Law which the Philippine Legislature approved on May 1, 1934. In the same year, representing his district in Ilocos Sur, he was elected delegate to the Constitutional Convention. When the Commonwealth government was inaugurated in 1935, he was appointed by Quezon as Secretary of Finance and Interior simultaneously. Then he resigned from his last mentioned position and ran for a seat in the National Assembly in the National elections held on November 8, 1938.

Elected senator on November 11, 1941, Quirino was unable to take his seat due to the outbreak of World War II. His active support to the guerilla movement which was later known by the Japanese caused his imprisonment at Fort Santiago.

After the war, he was chosen Senate President Protempore in a special session which was convened in 1945. In 1946, he was elected Vice-President of the Philippines. He was immediately designated by President Roxas as his Secretary of Finance. After the inauguration of the Republic, he was given the cabinet post of Secretary of Foreign Affairs, in which position, he was able to conclude important treaties with the United States.

When President Roxas died on April 15, 1948, Elpidio Quirino assumed the presidency.

He was elected President of the Philippines on November 8, 1949. He did his best to improve the social, economic, and political situations in the country. Under his leadership, the United States granted further assistance to the Philippines, through the Economic Cooperation Administration (ECA). He succeeded in stabilizing the currency and balancing the national budget through the approval of new tax laws.

Jose Anacleto Ramos (Ishikawa)

In the 1953 presidential elections, he lost his bid for reelection to his Secretary of National Defense, Ramon Magsaysay.

He spent the rest of his life writing his memoirs in his home in Novaliches, Quezon City, where he died on February 29, 1956.

JOSE ANACLETO RAMOS (Ishikawa) (1856-1921)

Jose Anacleto Ramos (Ishikawa) lived in Japan during the Philippine Revolution and supported the struggle for reforms and independence for his country from there.

He was born in San Roque, Cavite on July 13, 1856 to Don Geronimo Ramos, a wealthy merchant of Pandacan, Manila and Agatona Enriquez. He had tutors in Binondo. At seven, he entered the *Escuela de Niños* at *Ateneo de Manila* where he also began the *segunda enseñanza* in 1863. After completion of his Bachelor of Arts, he took up Commerce at the University of Santo Tomas in 1874. He was a working-student at the J.M. Tuason and Company where his father was a cashier.

In 1877, he was sent to London where he enrolled in Commerce and English at the Saint Mary's College in Richmond. He later took up courses in accounting, bookkeeping, printing and engraving at the School of Arts and Trades in Kensington. In London, his guardian was Don Antonio Ma. Regidor; in France, Don Mariano Tuason. He was associated with the Sein Feinners, an Irish revolutionary group.

In 1882, he married Agnes Eugene Gastrell, daughter of Maurice Gastrell, an English mechanical engineer. He returned to the Philippines the same year. In 1883, he went to Europe to purchase steam engines, motors for hauling sugarcane, equipment for making hats and shoes, carriage manufacturers and a printing press. The *La Gran*

Breña, established by his father in 1881 at *Calle Real* corner *San Juan de Dios* Streets in Intramuros, became a show-window for English and other European manufactured goods. He took over management of this business enterprise. He was a member of the *Camara de Comercio*, an exclusive organization of progressive merchants of Manila.

Like many of the leaders of the Propaganda Movement, he joined masonry. He was initiated into the Corinthian Lodge No. 1382 whose grandmaster was the Prince of Wales, Edward VII, on August 1, 1882. In the Philippines, he was venerable master and treasurer of the *Luz de Oriente* from 1884 to 1890. With other free masons, he organized on January 6, 1891, Lodge *Nilad*, the first masonic organization in the Philippines. He adopted the symbolic name *Socorro*; attained the ninth degree; became a Knight of Holy Cross on April 27, 1892 and was elevated to the title of *Prince of the Tabernacle* on July 15th of the same year.

He put up the *La Ymprenta Nueva*. This printing shop became a secret storage of the copies of the *La Solidaridad*. Inflammatory publications critical of the civil and ecclesiastical administration, like *Las Frailes*, *Alerta*, *Paisane*, *Hibik ng Filipinas*, *Hanggang Kailan Pa*, *Bayan Tagalog* and other *papeles volantes* were printed here. He joined *El Resumen*, founded by Don Pascual Poblete and Don Baldomero Hazanas and later worked with *El Amigo del Pueblo* whose publications fell under heavy censorship by the Spanish authorities.

He translated English dispatches to Spanish for the *La Oceaña Española*, a daily paper at that time. When the Spanish authorities wanted to prevent Marcelo H. del Pilar from leaving the country, his personal guarantee for del Pilar was accepted. He collected funds to defray the expenses in transporting the Rizal Family to Hongkong after the Calamba land trouble. He extended financial aid to Dr. Jose Rizal when the latter was exiled to Dapitan.

In 1895, the government discovered his connection with the propaganda movement. Entrusting his properties to Pedro Casimiro and Gonzalo Guason, a brother-in-law, he boarded a steamer for Hongkong. Under the assumed name of James A. Robertson, he sailed for Yokohama, Japan aboard the SS. Varona.

Jose Anacleto Ramos (Ishikawa)

His friends like Prince Fuminaro Kanoye, Count Okuma and the Marquis of Tokugawa interceded with the Japanese Government and he was given a monthly pension equal to the salary of a captain. This stipend brought him much needed relief. He tried to persuade Japan to send troops to the Philippines to help the Katipuneros. He helped General Jose Alejandrino select firearms for the Revolutionary Forces which were later shipped to the Philippines.

He married Akisan Arai with whom he had four children, Josefina, Anacleto Jr., Flora and Bonifacio. In recognition of the protection and support accorded him by the Japanese Government, he added *Ishikawa* to his family name.

In 1900, he came back to the Philippines. Political rivalry among the new leaders was most intense. He was branded a Japanese spy. The Ishikawa and the wearing of the Japanese costume rendered him more suspect. He established a poultry farm in *Calle Solis*, Galangin Tondo and a hat store in Caloocan. Both establishments were burned down and not even one neighbor helped put out the fire. He was employed as assistant poultryman for one year at the Alabang Stock Farm. He later accepted the offer of Segundino Mendizola for him to oversee the hacienda at Mapuyo, Kawayan, Biliran Island in Leyte. There he began to write his memoirs.

The owner of the hacienda did not fulfill his part of the contract. Through the assistance of Dr. Tomas Gomez, he came to Manila for hospitalization. Confined at the Mary Chiles Hospital, he died on October 24, 1921.

He left a wish that should the Philippines attain independence, his grave be draped with the Filipino Flag. Before he passed away, with tears in his eyes, he sang the Philippine National Anthem with his daughter Josefina. In 1921, through the initiative of Don Ramon Papa, President of the Municipal Board of Manila, a small plaza in Beata, Pandacan was named in his honor.

CLARO M. RECTO (1890-1960)

Claro M. Recto, poet-writer, barrister, parliamentarian, jurist and statesman said: "Filipinism, nationalism: this is my unconquerable faith and my burning hope."

He was born in Tiaong, Tayabas (now Quezon) province on February 8, 1890. His parents were Don Claro Recto, Sr. of Rosario, Batangas and Doña Micaela Mayo of Lipa. They had six children, of whom three died at an early age. The three others who lived were Rosario, Alfonso and Claro.

Claro obtained his elementary education in Tiaong, then he transferred to Lipa where he studied Latin in the *Instituto de Rizal* of Dr. Hugo Latorre from 1900 to 1901. Later, he enrolled at the *Colegio del Sagrado Corazon* of Don Sebastian Virrey.

In 1905, he went to Manila to study at the Ateneo where he obtained the most outstanding scholastic grades. His average as freshman was 94%, sophomore 98%, junior 100% and senior 100% — the Spanish *sobresaliente* being the equivalent. He graduated in 1909 with a Bachelor of arts, *maxima cum laude*.

While studying law in 1909 at the University of Santo Tomas, he had to work for the Spanish newspapers to support himself. *El Ideal* employed him in its editorial staff, and later, he became the editor-in-chief. He joined *La Vanguardia* as columnist in 1911, the same year his first book, a collection of poems entitled *Bajo los Cocoteros*, came out. *Vida Filipina*, *El Renacimiento*, *Excelsior* y *Filipinas* were his other outlets.

He maintained his scholarship at the U.S.T. and obtained in the regular examinations given for each academic year the grade of excellent in all subjects. In 1913, he graduated and took the bar examinations the same year. In civil law, he got a grade of 90% but only 41% in civil procedure, so he was disqualified. He reenrolled at the U.S.T., received his Master of laws and took the bar examinations again.

The award-winning one-act comedy, *La ruta de Damasco* (1913), followed by *Solo entre las sombras* (1917) established his reputation as a dramatist.

Claro M. Recto

He entered the government service in 1913, when he was appointed secretary to Vicente Ilustre of the Philippine Commission. In 1916 he served as legal adviser to the first Philippine Senate.

In 1919 the Royal Academy of Spanish Language accepted him as a member, but his interest was shifting to politics. He ran as a Democrat and won a seat in the House of Representatives for the third district of Batangas. He became the minority floor leader. He was re-elected in 1922, and 1925.

He went with the then Senate President Manuel L. Quezon and Sergio Osmeña to Washington in 1924 as a member of the third Parliamentary Independence Mission tasked to present objections against the Fairfield Bill.

In 1928, he temporarily retired from active politics and dedicated himself to his law practice. He formed the law office of Francisco, Recto and Lualhati. By this time, he was on his second marriage.

In the 1931 elections, he won a seat in the Senate for the fifth senatorial district comprising the provinces of Batangas, Tayabas, Cavite, Mindoro and Marinduque. He defeated the Quezon-government supported incumbent, Jose P. Laurel of Tanauan. He again served as minority floor leader for three years. But he was one with Quezon in rejecting the Hare-Hawes Cutting Law which he said "imposed stranglehold on our economic life, and tramples on our national dignity." He changed parties and served as the majority floor leader and president pro-tempore of the Senate.

He was the unanimous choice of the delegates as president of the 1934 Constitutional Convention. On February 8, 1935, his 45th birthday, the Philippine Constitution of 1935 was formally completed. He and Quezon brought this document to Washington for the approval and signature of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. Immediately after signing it, Roosevelt nominated him to the Philippine Supreme Court. The U.S. Senate confirmed his appointment on April 16, 1935.

He stayed on the bench from July 3, 1935 to November 1, 1936 and then returned to private law practice.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1941 he ran for the Senate and garnered the highest number of votes among the 24 elected senators. He was appointed Commissioner of Education, Health and Public Welfare (1942-43) and later, Minister of State for Foreign Affairs (1943-44) in the Laurel War Cabinet. Accused of collaboration with the Japanese, he was detained by the United Forces in Diliman, then in Iwahig, and from thence, was sent to Muntinglupa. He was charged with treason. He pleaded not guilty and proved that he had connections with the underground movement. In the course of the preparation of his defense, he published two books, *Three Years of Enemy Occupation* and *The Law of Belligerent Occupation*. When President Roxas issued the amnesty proclamation to the "collaborators," he did not take advantage of it and instead worked for and got an acquittal from the People's Court.

He was again elected senator in the fraudulent 1949 elections. Initially he was not among the eight senatorial candidates who were declared elected. He filed an election protest with the Senate Electoral Tribunal and won two years after.

In 1950, he was appointed ambassador plenipotentiary to Spain and Italy but declined, unwilling to relinquish his position in the Senate.

In 1955, he ran as a Liberal Party "guest candidate" for senator and won the sixth slot. Two years after, his bid for the presidency of the Philippines came to naught.

He was chosen by the *Philippines Free Press* as one of the ten greatest Filipinos during the last half century. He received the Doctor of Laws *honoris causa*, University of Manila, 1936; Doctor of Laws *honoris causa*, Arellano University, 1949; Doctor of Humanities *honoris causa*, University of the Philippines, 1960.

On August 24, 1960, he was appointed Cultural Envoy with the rank of Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary on a cultural mission to Europe and Latin America. But while on this mission he suffered a fatal heart attack in Rome, Italy on October 2, 1960. He died at San Camillo de Lellis Hospital, his wife by his side to whom he sighed his last words: "It is terrible to die in a foreign country."

Antonio Ma. Regidor

Senator Recto was survived by his widow Doña Aurora Reyes, sons Jose Maria and Rafael, and daughters Maria Clara (Mrs. Jack Warner), Chitang (Mrs. Fausto Zamora), and Chona (Mrs. Hans Kasten).

ANTONIO MA. REGIDOR (1845-1910)

Dr. Antonio Maria Regidor y Jurado was born of Spanish parentage in Manila on April 16, 1845. After completing the *primera* and *segunda enseñanza* in the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*, he enrolled as a *colegial de beca* in the University of Santo Tomas where he completed his Bachelor of Philosophy in 1863. Heeding the advice of Father Jose Burgos to go abroad for further education, he left for Spain and enrolled in the *Universidad de Madrid* for a Doctor of Civil and Canon Laws.

In 1868, he returned to the Philippines and was appointed to various positions in the colonial government: Secretary to the Royal Audiencia, Fiscal of the Artillery and Engineering Corps, Inspector of Schools, President of Public Instruction, Secretary of the Special Committee to facilitate the training and participation of Filipinos in civil administration, Head of the Statistic Board of Quiapo, and Chief Inspector of Municipal Schools.

He secured a royal decree allowing Filipinos to enter the public schools regardless of social class or position.

He took up refresher courses in law in the University of Santo Tomas and became a faculty member of its College of Law.

In 1869, he joined the *Liberty Serenade* that welcomed the liberal governor general of the Philippines, Don Carlos de la Torre. At the end of this governor's term, he defended him in the *Residencia*.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

When the Cavite Mutiny broke out on January 21, 1872, he was one of those arrested for sympathizing with the Filipinos. He was sentenced to eight years exile in the Marianas, together with Joaquin Pardo de Tavera, Mauricio de Leon, Pedro Carillo, Gervacio Reyes, Jose and Pio Basa, Pio del Pilar and other Filipinos.

With the help of his brother masons and Doña Antonia Pangilinan, an elderly matron in Guam, he donned the habiliments of a priest one day when he was sent on an errand to Agana by the governor of Guam. He boarded the North American whale boat *Rupax* when Agana stood still at the signal of the Angelus. By the time the Spanish garrison was aware of his escape, the *Rupax* was in the open sea.

He disembarked in the Yap Islands where he transferred to the *Islander* that took him to the Solomon and Palau islands. He took another boat but was grounded in the Malaku due to bad weather. The British schooner *Cochrance* picked him up and took him to Hong-kong where he boarded another vessel for Europe. He resided for a year at Marseilles and Paris.

In April 1876, he was pardoned after presenting himself to the Spanish Consul in Paris. Instead of returning to the Philippines, he established his residence in London. He married an Irish girl, Julia Stanton, opened a law office and eventually became overseas correspondent for Spanish publications. At Stanford Hills, North London he built a home. Two of his children were named Visayas and Rizalina to remind him of his native land.

In *La Solidaridad*, he published *El Pliego de los Filipinos Contra Los Frailes* under the pen name *Luis Rances*. He also wrote *La Masoneria en Filipinas* under the nom-de-plume Engracio Vergara. His law practice more than provided for his necessities. In a civil case for breach of contract between the Spanish Government and an English shipbuilding company where he was the lawyer for the former, he collected some 35,000 pesetas and some 4,000 sterling pounds as attorney's fees.

In 1889, Rizal visited him. He encouraged the novelist to publish the *Noli* and *Fili*. When these books came out of the press, Rizal furnished him complimentary copies.

Dr. Antonio Ma. Regidor

As a legal adviser of José Manuel Zorilla, the Republican liberal leader, he was commissioned to negotiate for terms after the Villacampa Incident, with German Gamazo, the Minister of Ultramar. He associated also with the other liberals such as Sagasta, Pi'y Margall, Salmeron, Morayta, Moret and Castelar.

In 1889, he was a member of the International Association of Filipinologists organized by Rizal. Together with Isabelo de los Reyes he joined the campaign against friar rule by supporting Reyes' revolutionary *Filipinas Ante Europa*.

In 1896, through Mr. Boustead, he filed *habeas corpus* proceedings in the Supreme Court of the Strait Settlements, now Malaysia, alleging that the Freemasons in the Philippines were jailed without trial, that the Spanish vessel *Colon* carrying Rizal to the Philippines should be apprehended and that Rizal who was on board should be released for being illegally detained and deprived of due process of law and liberty. The court denied the petition on the ground that the *Colon* flew the Spanish Flag and was not a merchant but a war vessel.

On August 10, 1898, he was a member of the Subcommittee of the Executive Board of the Hongkong Revolutionary Junta. After the creation of the Diplomatic Mission by Aguinaldo's presidential decree on November 23, 1898, which was charged with the duties of securing recognition by foreign governments of Philippine independence and paving the way for relations with them, he joined the diplomatic corps at the invitation of Don Sixto Roxas. He was with the Agoncillo mission that presented the case of the Philippines before the United States Congress.

In November 1900, as a member of the Filipino conservative community abroad, he wrote a manifesto to the Americans stating that a government managed by Filipinos alone is representative of its people, that the Filipinos were capable of self-government as shown by its history, and that a republican form of government was an answer to the safety of lives, property and freedom in the Philippines.

He co-authored with J. Warren T. Mason, *Commercial Progress In the Philippines*, advocating financial and economic relations with the United States of America. In 1904, he published in the *Independent*,

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

"The Future Government of the Philippines" which anticipated the Commonwealth Government of 1935-1946.

He came back to the Philippines with his daughter Josephine on August 22, 1907 together with three sons of Captain Luis Yangco. A great crowd met him upon landing. Governor Taft invited him to be a speaker in the opening program of the inauguration of the First Philippine Assembly on October 16, 1907. He declined because his long absence did not warrant public statements on the conditions of the country.

On December 28, 1910, while in Nice, France, death caught up with him.

AL
ILUSTRE PATRIOTA

DR. ANTONIO M. REGIDOR

DEDICAN
ESTE MONUMENTO
SUS COMPATRIOTAS

MANILA 1926

TOMAS REMIGIO
(1867-1916)

Tomas Remigio was born in Masambong, Sampaloc, Manila, on March 7, 1867. His father was Prudencio A. Remigio, a well-known lawyer and politician from whom he received his early education. Private tutors were hired for him. In 1879 he began working at the *Inspeccion General de Obras Publicas* and at the *Intendencia General de*

Hacienda where he obtained the model employee medal from the Captain General.

In 1888, he helped disseminate the propaganda literature written by Rizal, del Pilar, and Lopez Jaena, among which were *Dasalan at Tuksuhan*, *Noli Me Tangere*, *Filibusterismo*, *La Solidaridad* and others.

Afterwards, adopting the pseudonym *Malingap*, he became an adviser to Bonifacio. Because of a misunderstanding, he left and founded a new society, the *Binhi ng Payapa*, whose aim was to free the people from servitude.

He was arrested on September 21, 1896, tied to a bench and tortured for refusing to reveal where Francisco Roxas hid the money of the Katipunan. He was sentenced to 20 years imprisonment and incarcerated in *Carcel Nacional de Barcelona* and, later, in *Penitenciaría de Cartagena*, Spain, until he was released on March 7, 1899.

He returned to Manila, but the American soldiers arrested and confined him at *Cuartel de España* for one and a half hours before he was released.

When peace was restored, he devoted his time to writing and wrote for the *Kapatid ng Bayan*, a newspaper edited by Pascual Poblete. He also wrote brilliant plays, for which he was awarded a golden pen. Among his prize-winning works were: *Ang Hweteng*, *Isang Librang Karne*, *Malaya*, *Wika*, *Luha ng Ina*, *Panaho'y sa Lahat*, *Mga Santong Tao*, and *Ang Isang Haka ni Rizal*.

He served as secretary of the civil government of Manila, Commissioner of Deeds and Collector of *Cedula de Guerra*; and later, was appointed Captain of the Philippine Army.

He died in Manila on August 1, 1916.

In accordance with the Resolution No. 8, Division Circular of the Department of Education approved on January 6, 1953, the Municipal Council of Manila honored belatedly Tomas Remigio by renaming the Tondo Elementary School after him.

ISABELO DE LOS REYES (1864-1938)

Isabelo de los Reyes was born on July 7, 1864 in Vigan, Ilocos Sur to Elias de los Reyes and Leona Florentino, a well-known poetess of the Philippines.

At age six, the young Beluce (his nickname then) was committed by his father to the care of a rich relative, Don Mena Crisologo.

As a boy, he studied at the Vigan Seminary, where he began to hate the friars because of their maltreatment of the students that led them to strike. In June 1880, at 16, he went to Manila and enrolled as a self-supporting student at the *San Juan de Letran* College where he obtained the grades of *sobresaliente* in all the subjects when he graduated with the Bachelor of Arts Degree. He later studied law in the University of Santo Tomas, and registered for courses in paleography, history and anthropology. He was flexing the universality of his interests.

He became a notary at the age of 22. As the legal age to practice law was 25, he turned his attention towards journalism.

His first article dealt with the "Invasion of Limahong," which appeared in the *Diario de Manila* in November 1882. Then he founded the first vernacular paper, *El Ilocanc*. He published the prize winning books, the *Historia de Ilocos*, *Folklore Filipino* and also *Las Islas Visayas en la epoca de la Conquista*. He edited books and leaflets, contributed articles to various Spanish periodicals, wrote articles criticizing the Spanish maladministration in the Philippines, and openly attacked the religious and Spanish writers.

On June 14, 1884, he married Josefa Sevilla, a Filipina beauty of Malabon. As he had a growing family to support, he engaged in business, but never prospered. He then returned to journalism and literature.

Because of his stirring and pungent articles against the friars, he was regarded as a dangerous enemy. Accused of complicity in the Revolution of 1896, he was arrested and jailed in the Bilibid Prison on February 13, 1897. While he was in prison, his wife died. He was permitted to attend his wife's funeral and share the bereavement with his six children.

Inside the Bilibid Prison, he wrote his *Sensecional Memoria*, and addressed it to the Governor General pointing out that the friars were the ones who sowed the seeds of rebellion against colonial government in the Philippines. This document provoked discussion in the Islands and especially in Spain so much so that it caused his deportation to Spain, where he was incarcerated at the Montjuich Castle in Barcelona. In accordance with the terms of the *Pact of Biak-na-Bato* on December 14-15, 1897, he was released. As an indication of the high regard for him, he was appointed *Consejero del Ministerio de Ultramar* in the Spanish Cabinet in 1898-1901.

While working as a *consejero* (counsellor) he fell in love with Señorita Maria Angeles Lopez Montero and married her on Christmas Eve of 1898. His marriage to this Spanish girl and his having a good job in the Spanish government did not, however, diminish Don Belong's love for his native land, so that in 1899 he republished *La Sensecional Memoria sobre la Revolucion Filipina* in Madrid.

While abroad, he was commissioned by the Filipino Ecclesiastical Assembly to negotiate with the Pope to secularize the Filipino clergy. The rejection of the appeal compelled him to resume his anti-friar campaign. However, upon the proclamation of the Philippine Independence Church, Filipinos were consecrated bishops, for fear that they would affiliate with the Aglipayans.

During the Filipino-American War (1899-1902), he attacked the Americans for assaulting the first Philippine Republic in his new book *Independencia y Revolucion*. He founded and edited two nationalist periodicals in Madrid, *El Defensor de Filipinas* and *Filipinas Ante Europa*.

Upon General Aguinaldo's capture in March, 1901, General Malvar appointed Don Belong, as he was now popularly called, while still in Spain as Secretary of State of the Revolutionary Cabinet. He was named President of the Republic of the Philippines by some of the revolutionary generals, a title he never received because at that time the Americans already occupied the Philippines.

He returned to Manila on July 1, 1901. On February 2, 1902, he organized the first labor union, *Union Obrera Democratica Filipina*. As its first President, he initiated the first labor day celebration on

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

May 1 and published *La Redencion de Obrero*, the first labor newspaper.

In the first labor Congress held on August 3, 1902, he proclaimed the establishment of the Philippine Independent Church and nominated Fr. Gregorio Aglipay, vicar general of the Revolutionary Army, as its Supreme Bishop. Mons. Aglipay then named Isabelo as Honorary Bishop.

In the first labor strike of the *Fabrica de Tabacos* in Malabon, the supreme head of the labor union. Don Belong was charged of violating a law prohibiting an organization to force the increase of wages, and sentenced him to four months imprisonment.

After his release from prison, he left Manila in February 1903, for China and Japan. He was able to contact the self-exiled revolutionary General Artemio Ricarte in Yokohama and apprise him on the Philippine situation.

He returned to Manila, and later in 1905, he sailed for Spain, where he worked as a juror of the Spanish government. On April 3, 1909, he returned to Manila with his Spanish wife and children. His wife died later in a Tokyo hospital. Surviving her were eight children — Isabelo, Jr., Angeles, Elisa, Elvira, Isabel, Maria, Antonio and Luisa.

A widower at the age of 48, he re-married, this time, to Maria Lim, a Chinese mestiza of Tondo.

He was twice elected councilor of Manila. He appeared in the City Hall and challenged his colleagues daily with discussions, motions and resolutions all of which were the focus of attention of both American and Filipino public. He was councilor from 1912 to 1919.

He was elected senator of the first senatorial district which comprised the Ilocos provinces from 1922 to 1928.

Senate President Manuel L. Quezon more than once made him preside over the sessions of the Senate to the satisfaction and amusement of the members and the public because of his peculiar mannerisms.

Maximino de los Reyes

After his term as senator, he devoted his time to religion and writing. As an honorary bishop of the Aglipayan Church, he wrote many sermons and other religious tracts. He was the author of most of the Aglipayan literature such as the *Biblia Filipina*, the Aglipayan Calendar and the Divine Office.

Stricken with paralysis, Don Belong became bedridden until his death on October 10, 1938.

The Isabelo de los Reyes Elementary School in Tondo, Manila was named after him.

MAXIMINO DE LOS REYES (1887-1928)

Maximino de los Reyes was born on June 3, 1887 in Puerto Rivas, a fishing barrio of Balanga, Bataan. His father was a fisherman who loved verses, adept at reciting the *duplo*. His mother was a fish dealer. His father died when he was seven. Maximino took to fishing when he became of age.

He recited the verses written by his father. His mother placed him under the tutorship of Antonio Rosauro who saw in the boy a great promise. At age 14, he began writing short verses.

He felt Balanga was too confining. He went to Malabon and worked for Mr. Getulio Picto, a manufacturer of lemonade. He sold bottled drinks in the mornings and studied bookkeeping at *Liceo de Manila* after his quota was reached.

He could not keep from pursuing his literary activities. He wrote a moro-moro play in three acts entitled *Dorotea* (1900) dedicated to a barrio lass. This was staged in Puerto Rivas, and did not appear to attract attention outside.

He completed a three-act dramatic poem, *Dahas ng Pilak*, presented for the first time in Malabon. A new love was making his life vital. She was the young and rich widow, Rosita de Ocampo, who acted as sponsor at the premiere showing of *Dahas ng Pilak*. At the *Teatro Libertad* in Manila, the author-director, Maximino, acted the role of Florencio, a poor student in love with a well-to-do woman. As the curtain fell on the last act, the greater portion of the audience who did not know the author hoarse with shouting "Autor! Autor!"

Arrested because *Dahas ng Pilak* was considered seditious, he was confined at Fort Santiago but was released after a brief investigation. The good reception the play received whenever it was shown encouraged him to write more. It was followed by a zarzuela, *Ang Pawis ng Dukha*, dedicated to Doña Rosita, which was staged in Manila and in the provinces. The music was composed by Gaspar de Arpa. He again acted in it as the chief protagonist.

When the Philippine audience was showing interest in one-act plays, he gave some outstanding contributions: *Ang Mag-anak* and *Kundangan*, both one-act zarzuela with music composed by Bonifacio Abdon. In *Ang Mag-anak*, he portrayed the story of a couple who would have been happier were it not for the presence of the woman's father-in-law and her own quarrelsome nature. She misunderstood her husband's sorrow and her son's playing with the grandfather. The old father-in-law, feeling that he was the source of all unhappiness in the family, preferred to depart. His daughter-in-law gave him one peso as the boy looked on. The child then asked to talk to the old man. When his mother asked why, the boy explained that he would ask for a peso which he would keep so that when she got old, he could have a peso to send her away with. This put the mother to her senses and she recalled the old man who returned.

His journalistic activity started with *La Independencia*, in whose staff he became a press censor. Then he became an editor of *Ang Panahon* (1906-1907), a weekly. He worked with Rosauro Almario, Iñigo Ed. Regalado, Jose Ma. Rivera and Juan Abad.

During this time, he acquired a printing press and then founded and published *Ang Liwayway* (1907-1909), a weekly, which was invited to participate in a poetry contest in commemoration of the eleventh anniversary of Rizal's death, conducted by the weekly *Lunas*

ng *Bayan* in 1907. Maximino himself represented the weekly and his poem, *Si Rizal sa Langit*, won first prize.

In June, 1909 he obtained his Bachelor of Arts. Then he studied law in the *Colegio de la Jurisprudencia* and was admitted to the bar in October, 1917.

He was also elected editor of *Sulong*, an official organ of the association – *Mithiin ng Bayan*. He wrote a novel, *Huling Habin*, in 1910 which was published, and three others which remained in manuscript: *Ang Ina*, *Ang Kabataan* and *Ang Maestro*. He left journalism after serving as director of the daily *Ang Watawat* for a year. He wrote generally under the penname, *Taga-Dagat*. He was a member of *Samahan ng mga Mananagalog* and *Aklatang Bayan*, both associations of Tagalog writers.

Balmaceda recognized him as one of the builders of Tagalog literature. Rivera said that he was a contributor to the propagation of our native literature, and Regalado mentioned him as one of the novelists from 1907-1912.

It is unfortunate however that in the history of Philippine literature, writers who held some literary promise did not pursue this during their whole lifetime but were attracted by other commitments. Like Rosauro Almario, his contemporary, he swerved to politics. He was elected governor of Bataan. During his administration, he "effected considerable economy in public works, personnel and administrative expenses" which stabilized the economy of the province. He was an exponent of good roads and schools and was an able co-worker of the Superintendent of Schools, Camilo Osias.

Next, he was elected as representative to the fourth Philippine Legislature in the general elections of June, 1916, and was re-elected in 1919. He was a member of the committees on agriculture, provincial and municipal governments, public works and appropriations. Although he presented quite a number of measures, and was generally active in the discussions, only three bills authored by him were approved. These were the amendments to sections 363 and 2092 of the Administrative Code, and an Act appropriating P20,000 for the construction of a Memorial Intermediate School to Cayetano S. Arellano in Orion.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

During his term as representative, Maximino realized that he must recover at least part of the property that had been sold by his wife to support his candidacies. He obtained a forest concession in Alangan (Lamao), Limay, and with a modest sawmill, he engaged in the lumber industry. However, this venture was not a financial success. In the general elections of 1921, he was defeated, but he was appointed on March 1, 1923 as assistant secretary in the Philippine Senate which office he filled for a year. He returned to the lumber business, and in 1924, he moved his operations to Abra de Ilog, Mindoro, where he established the Mindoro Saw Mill. It was there that he contracted a pulmonary disease from its malaria-infected region.

While undergoing pulmonary tuberculosis treatment at the Santol Sanitarium, he dictated to his son the last act of *Ang Maestro*, a three act operetta. He died on February 5, 1928 at the age of 40.

He left a widow, Rosita de Ocampo, and four children: Aurora, Eliseo, Mario and Gloria.

The school of Puerto Rivas, his birthplace, was named Maximino de los Reyes Memorial School and a monument was built in his honor.

VENTURA DE LOS REYES (1743-)

Ventura de los Reyes was the Filipino representative to the Spanish Cortes of 1810-1813.

A son of poor Ilocano parents, he was born in Vigan, Ilocos Sur about 1743. At 19 he joined Diego Silang's army in the famous Ilocos Revolt of 1762. After the uprising he engaged in the vegetable and indigo business.

Ventura de los Reyes

He decided to move to Manila with his parents after succeeding in his business. He established his residence and a big store as an outlet of the various products he marketed. He put in 12 hours a day.

He prospered and went into philanthropy.

In 1807, Napoleon Bonaparte invaded Spain and Portugal and compelled King Charles IV of Spain and Crown Prince Ferdinand to renounce their rights to the Spanish throne even as he made them prisoners in France where the King died. This placed Ferdinand, the crown prince, as the rightful king of Spain.

With Ferdinand virtually a prisoner of the French for five years, the nationalists in Spain being without a ruler, since they refused to consider Napoleon's brother Joseph Bonaparte as their king, organized a provisional government known as the *Supremo Central Junta*, with headquarters in south Spain. This *Junta*, taking the necessary steps for the reorganization of government, and the calling of a Cortes, proceeded on June 25, 1809, to rehabilitate the old *Consejo de España*, and on January 29, 1810, to constitute the old *Consejo de Regencia*. The delegates to the first session for the Cortes, for which final orders were issued by decree of June 18, 1810, and in which by the decree of January 22, 1829, all Spanish domain was to have equality of representation, assembled in the Islands of Leon during the month of August 1810. Because of the distance between the Latin American countries and the Philippines and the impossibility of the regularly-appointed delegates reaching Spain in time of the opening of the session, substitutes were chosen from the residents of those countries then in the Peninsula. Consequently, at the opening of the Cortes, September 24, 1810, the Philippines were represented by Pedro Perez de Tagle and Dr. Jose Manuel Couto.

Upon orders of Governor General Manuel Gonzales Aguilar, the election of Manila officials resulted in the choice of Ventura de los Reyes as the deputy. He was a member of the Royal Corps of Artillery of Manila.

As soon as he was notified of his election, he prepared for his journey. Despite his 70 years, he left the country with enthusiasm, conscious prestige accruing from the new position. He paid for his

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

own passage to Spain.

With his arrival on December 6, 1811, there was a great rejoicing among the Filipinos in Spain.

After presenting his credentials to King Joseph on December 9, 1811, he began his defense of the rights of the Filipinos who were then called Indios in the various matters taken in the Cortes.

On May 6, 1813, he moved that a special form of election be granted to the Philippines because of distance and character of the inhabitants. For the lack of funds and men by which equality of representation would be justified, he requested for a declaration that the representatives must not be less than two. However, the move did not actually materialize for the Latin Americans contested it.

By far the most important measure affecting the Philippines was that of the Mexico-Philippine galleon trade. His reason for its abolition was that it brought vast wealth to only a few while the masses of Acapulco and Manila suffered. The idea of the suppression was proposed by the governor of the Philippines on July 7, 1810, and was submitted by him on February 11, 1813. The discussion on the matter was lengthy and bitter, arising from one of his 12 propositions that the suppression of the Acapulco galleon be published, and in its place those engaged in that commerce be allowed to fit up private vessels at their own expense to continue the trade with Nueva España, through ports of Acapulco, San Blas or any other. The matter was debated in the presence of the secretaries of the Peninsula and the Ultramar. After full discussion, the measure was finally issued on September 14, 1813. On October 8, he presented three plans for the benefit of the agriculture, industry, commerce and navigation of the Philippines.

Of major interest to the Philippines was his proposition to open the country to world commerce. He made a brilliant speech asking for rights and privileges for Philippine Commerce so that more local products could be exported to bring more income to the government and insure the progress of both the Philippines and Spain.

Even in Spain, he also worked as Director of *Ateneo de Madrid*, lending him an added distinction.

Ventura de los Reyes

Don Rafael de Labre, an erudite Cuban and an ardent sympathizer of the Philippine cause, worked hard to honor the famous members of the Cortes. He proposed through the columns of the *La Vanguardia* (Philippines) that Sr. Ventura de los Reyes be remembered with a marble plate which was to be placed in the oratorio of San Felipe de Cadiz, side by side with those of his contemporaries in the Cortes from other nations. Accordingly, a plate on which was inscribed the following was procured through public subscription and sent to Cadiz.

*In Memoriam
1812-1912
Filipinas
a
Ventura de los Reyes
su
Representante
en las
Cortes Constituyentes de Cadiz
de
Año de 1812*

This was the very place where the Cadiz Constitution was signed.

No one could ascertain whether he stayed in Spain until his death or he died in the Philippines.

SEVERINO REYES
(1861-1942)

Severino Reyes was born on 11 February 1861 in Santa Cruz, Manila, the fifth child of Rufino Reyes and Andrea Rivera, both of Manila.

He received his early schooling from the private school of *Maestro Catalino Sanchez* and studied at the *Escuela de Segunda Enseñanza* of *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*, where he obtained his Bachelor of Arts. He continued his studies in the University of Santo Tomas for a degree in Philosophy. He was proficient in both Tagalog and Spanish, with a fair knowledge of Latin, Greek and Hebrew, and several Philippine dialects. A widely read man, he could converse with deep knowledge on religion, philosophy, history, literature, arts and the sciences.

His romantic escapades ceased when he married a childhood friend Paz Puato, who had bloomed into a beauty and together, they reared a large family of 17 children. Their eldest son, Judge Ponciano Reyes, also a writer, was one of the authors of *Directorio Biografico Filipino*. To elude being drafted into the Spanish Army to fight the Muslims of Mindanao and Sulu, he accepted a clerical job at the *Tesoreria General de Hacienda*. But finding it difficult to support his growing family with his meager salary of eight pesos a month, he resigned and established a store at the corner of Calle Ascarraaga.

When the Philippine Revolution broke out in August, 1896, he was among those arrested because of his membership in Free-masonry. During the rigid grilling at Fort Santiago, his glib tongue and sonorous Spanish diction fascinated his jailers and allowed him to go free.

He did not go to the battlefield.

He was considered by many as the "Father of the Modern Tagalog Drama." His first zarzuela was, *R. I. P.* It was first staged at Zorilla Theater one evening in April 1902, and was wildly applauded by the audience. The *zarzuela* became the most popular form of entertainment, definitely replacing the *moro-moro*. The *Gran Compania de la Zarzuela Tagala*, also organized in 1902, gave him fame and monetary rewards.

Severino Reyes

The *zarzuela* most associated with him was *Walang Sugat*, his dramatic masterpiece that dwelt on the Philippine Revolution. Performed with resounding success at the Zorilla theater on June 14, 1902, the play became so popular that it was staged more than 500 times throughout the country. Other Tagalog *zarzuelas* he wrote that also received thunderous ovations were *Minda Mora*, *Mga Bihag ni Cupido*, *Ang Bagong Fausto*, *Ang Tunay na Hukom*, *Ang Tatlong Bituin*, *Margaritang Mananahi*, *Ang Halik ng Isang Patay* and *Luha ng Kagalakan*.

Don Binoy, as he was fondly called, had also written *zarzuelas* in Spanish. Most noteworthy of which were *Cablegrama Fatal* and *La Venta de Filipinas al Japon*. The longest of his *zarzuelas* was the four-act play with a Spanish title — *Los Martires de la Patria* which dealt on the life of his friend, Don Francisco L. Roxas, one of the Thirteen Martyrs of Bagumbayan. Civil Governor William H. Taft, Dr. T.H. Pardo de Tavera, and a brother of the martyred Roxas saw the showing at Zorilla Theater. As soon as the curtain dropped at the end of the last act, the martyr's brother, unable to control his emotions, leaped on the stage and embraced Don Binoy, expressing his gratitude for such a splendid portrayal of his late brother's life. Governor Taft went back stage and personally congratulated the playwright.

He became known in other countries. Governor Taft exhibited the printed programs of his plays in the St. Louis World Exposition and in the Panama Pacific International Exposition. In the first, he was awarded a bronze medal and a diploma and in the second, a silver medal and a diploma.

Even in his youth, he believed that Tagalog would become our national language. He founded the widely circulated and popular weekly magazine *Liwayway*, and was its first editor and later director. He devoted the rest of his professional life to the magazine.

He became widely known as *Lola Basyang*, his popular storytelling character in *Mga Kuwento ni Lola Basyang*, a series of stories with a wide appeal to Tagalog readers and listeners.

During the Japanese occupation he suffered from a heart disease and was confined for a time in a hospital. He died on September 15, 1942.

ARTEMIO RICARTE (1866-1945)

Artemio Ricarte was born on October 20, 1866, in Batac, Ilocos Norte to Faustino Ricarte and Bonifacia Garcia, the second of their three children.

His father was probably a tobacco farmer and a tenant, which was the main occupation of the people of Batac. However, the education of the children was not neglected. It was his parents who taught him to read. He liked to recall an incident indicative of the manner his parents reared their children. Noticing her son's fascination with her rosary, his mother bought him one and narrated the story behind the crucifix. The story moved him so much that one day, taking pity on Christ nailed to the cross he spent the whole day trying to remove the nails from the hands and feet of the prostrate figure until the crucifix was destroyed. His parents did not scold him, although he was silent on the reaction of the priest.

During his primary schooling, he served as acolyte in the town parish church, a task reserved for those who obtained excellent marks in school. He was also the church's bell ringer, not only during various religious rites, but also at school during dismissal time. Like other boys of his age, he played pranks like ringing the school bell an hour earlier before the dismissal so that they could go home early.

After finishing his early education in his hometown, he enrolled at the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran* and graduated with a Bachelor of Arts. At the University of Santo Tomas and then at the *Escuela Normal*, he prepared for the teaching profession. He was at once sent to the town of San Francisco de Malabon (now General Trias), Cavite, to superintend the primary school. There he joined the ranks of the Katipunan and adopted the nom-de-guerre *Vibora* (Viper).

On August 31, 1896, he led the revolutionists in attacking the Spanish garrison in San Francisco de Malabon. After 19 hours of intense fighting, he crushed the enemy forces, ransacked their headquarters and took the civil guards as prisoners. He was made brigadier general in Aguinaldo's army, and elected captain general at the Tejeros Convention. The revolt becoming widespread, he found himself leading his men in battle in Cavite, Laguna, and Batangas.

Artemio Ricarte

Aguinaldo, before leaving for exile to Hongkong, designated him to remain in Biak-na-Bato, San Miguel, Bulacan to supervise the surrender of arms and to see to it that the Spanish government complied with the terms of the pact.

When the Filipino-American war started in 1899, he was Chief of Operations of the Filipino forces in the second zone around Manila. In July 1900, he tried to infiltrate the American lines to enter Manila but was captured by the Americans and banished to Guam together with Apolinario Mabini.

In February 1903, believing that the two men had softened up, the Americans put them on the army transport *Thomas* for release in the Philippines, and while at Manila Bay they were once more urged to take the oath of allegiance. Mabini, who was sick, took the oath but Vibora refused. He was taken to another vessel to be deported to Hongkong. He arrived in Hongkong without any resources.

On December 8, 1903, Ricarte dissolved the Hongkong Junta and replaced it with a committee geared to establish the *Republican Universal Democrata Filipina* and later the *Gobierno Triumvirato Dictatorial*.

He sailed secretly for the Philippines in December 1903, and prepared to reunite his broken Revolutionary Army. But a Filipino by the name of Luis Baltazar denounced him to the constabulary authorities for a sum of \$10,000, the reward offered by the American Government for his capture, dead or alive. He was arrested in a cockpit in Mariveles, Bataan in May, 1904, was convicted of conspiracy and subversion and made to serve a prison term of six years at the old Bilibid Prison in Manila.

On June 26, 1910 he was released but he still refused to swear allegiance to the United States. That same day he was again deported to Hongkong.

From July 1, 1910 to 1915, he lived in Hongkong, first on the island of Lamah, at the mouth of the harbor and later in Kowloon where he initiated the publication of a fortnightly *El Grito del Presente*. From Hongkong, his wife took him to Tokyo and later to Yokohama, Japan where he lived in self-exile. The couple set up *Karihan Cafe*, serving Philippine dishes. Filipinos who visited Japan

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

patronized his eatery and tipped him lavishly in sympathy for the general's cause. To augment his income, he also taught Spanish in a private school called *Kaigai Shokumin Gakko*. He lived an obscure life until the start of World War II in December, 1941, when the Japanese flew him back to the Philippines to help them in the pacification movement. Towards the end of the war, as Japanese resistance was collapsing in the Philippines, the Japanese government ordered the evacuation of ranking officials to Japan in order to save them from falling into American hands. One of these was Ricarte, but he refused. "I cannot take refuge in Japan" he said, "at this critical moment when my people are in direct distress. I will stay in my motherland to the last."

When the Japanese forces retreated to the mountain province where they made their last stand, he followed them. But he caught dysentery. The night before he died, he told Colonel Kanochiro Ota: "I feel I shall not be living by tomorrow. But you are young, and I am sure you will survive this war. Now, I would like to ask you, if possible to send Bislumino, my grandson to Japan to study, and also to erect my tomb both in the Philippines and in Japan".

On July 31, 1945, he died at Nagpuraon, Kalinga, Mountain Province.

MARIANO RIEGO DE DIOS (1875-1935)

General Mariano Riego de Dios was born in Maragondon, Cavite, on September 12, 1875. He came from an illustrious family of Cavite. His father Sotero was a landowner and an oil merchant and his mother was Jorja Loyola, a God-fearing and industrious housekeeper. He was the youngest of the three brothers. The eldest, Emiliano, was a Major General of the Revolutionary army, while another brother, Vicente, was a Colonel. He had three sisters namely, Felisa, Felicisima and Filomena.

Mariano Riego de Dios

He first studied in the private school in Maragondon under Sr. Nicasio Soberano, and when he could distinguish letters, he was transferred to the girl's school under Miss Potenciana Villafranca. It was not the school for him so a year later he moved to the public school under Sr. Ramon Rillo.

When he was ten years old, he was sent to the *Ateneo Municipal de Manila*. He was classified as third class superior. The rigorous discipline in the Ateneo was not for him either so he asked his father to let him study in another institution. His father put him in the private college of Don Enrique Mendiola where he stayed for one year. He eventually landed at the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*.

His ambition was to be a military officer. During the vacation of 1892, he asked his father to permit him to study military science. His father intended to send him to Spain to study but when he was about to sail on July 22, 1892, his father became ill and died on August 4. He had to stay home and help his brother manage their farm.

He and his brother Emiliano where both admitted into the *Katipunanan* on July 21, 1896. They were among the first in Cavite to join. In October of the same year, he assisted General Santiago Alvarez, Colonel Juan Cailles and other noted *Katipuneros* in attacking the Spanish garrison in the town of Liang, Batangas. In the first stage of the assault the *Katipuneros* captured a cannon of considerable size and with it laid siege on the garrison located in the parish priest's residence.

On the third day of the siege, they were greeted by almost all of the town's prominent men, who, with band music went to the headquarters in the field to congratulate them. Their joy was short-lived. They were surprised by profuse and incessant fire. The enemy had counter attacked, and they had to retreat, though in good order.

On November 9, 1896, the Spanish forces retreated to their base in Dalahican, Cavite, after sustaining heavy losses. General Artemio Ricarte who took active part in the campaign leading to Dalahican, wrote: "At daybreak of November 9, compact masses of divisions of Spanish army, supported by the guns of the warships, approached the rebel forts in Binakayan (barrio of Kawit) which, after seven hours of fierce fighting, was taken by the Spaniards who immediately set into

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

fire every house." It seemed the result was a stalemate. The Spaniards won the battle but could not take advantage of it.

There also appeared before the rebel forts in Noveleta a heavy concentration of the enemy under the personal command of General Ramon Blanco, who attacked the patriots with volleys. The struggle lasted seven hours at the end of which the Spaniards retreated in disarray toward La Caridad, leaving on the field several dead officers and men with their arms and ammunitions. As the result of this triumph, the Brigadier-General Commander of Noveleta's fortifications, Artemio "Vibora" Ricarte was promoted to the rank of Major General and Mariano Riego de Dios, to assist Vibora, was named Brigadier General.

The following year, 1897, when the Filipinos in Cavite suffered reverses, General Aguinaldo moved his headquarters to Biac-na-bato, Bulacan. In the early part of October, Cavite province was divided into three military districts: 1) the camp in Buntis, Maragondon, was placed under the command of General Mariano Riego de Dios; 2) the camp in Malagasang, Imus, under the command of Colonel Lucas Camerino; and 3) the camp in Mainam, Alfonso, under the command of General Esteban San Juan and Silvestre Domingo, ex-Lieutenant of the *Guardia Civil* of Paliparan, Imus.

He married Maura Ruffy of Nasugbu, Batangas. Two children were born from this marriage but they both died very young.

In 1905 he and his brothers were imprisoned by the Americans in General Trias and Cavite for alleged connivance with the outlaws. They were released in 1906. He then retired to Patungan, a barrio of Maragondon, where he lived peacefully with his wife and relatives, until he died of high blood pressure on February 17, 1935. He was buried in the town cemetery.

JOSE MARIA RIVERA

(1882-)

Jose Maria Rivera was born in Tondo on February 21, 1882. He joined the revolutionary forces and rose from the ranks to become a lieutenant in the infantry.

After the upheaval and when the civil government was established, he began to write in Tagalog. When *Ang Liwayway* was founded by Maximino de los Reyes in 1907, he became one of the regular contributors along with Juan Abad and Rosauro Almario.

Among his works were: *Sa Tabi ng Bangin* (1910); *Esperanza* (1916); *Higante* (1916); some articles in the *Dahon Ng Kasaysayan* (1916); *Sa Karangalan ni Gat Andres Bonifacio, Supremo ng K.K.K. N.M.A.B.* (1916); *Maninira* (1917); *Pagsintang Labis* (1933); *Civismo, Libro de lectura* (1937); *Episodio revolucionario ni Nanong Butas* (?), and *Manunulat Sa Wikang Tagalog* (1939).

As a playwright, he produced *zarzuelas*, the best of which were *Ang Mga Kamaganak* (The Relatives), *Pagkakataon* (Coincidence), *Panibugho* (Jealousy), *Mga Bingi* (The Deaf), *Ang Ilaw* (The Light), *Rizal en Olimpio* (Rizal on Olympus), *Kundiman*, *Simoun*, *Higante* (The Giant), *Busabos* (Slave), *Maninira* (Destroyer), and *Si Ginoong Pasta*.

His literary achievements also included *Ang Macosta*, an opera adopted from the French Revolution; *Ang Konde Sa Monte Cristo* (The Count of Monte Cristo), a drama originally written by Alexander Dumas, a famous French dramatist and *Ang Mga Sundalong Kanin* (The Chocolate Soldiers), an opera adopted from the English comic opera bearing the same title.

In 1933, he wrote a critical study on the life and works of *Huseng Sisiw* (Jose de la Cruz), a Tagalog poet and dramatist from Tondo, who died in 1829.

In 1934, he joined the National Library as an assistant and held this position up to 1937 when he became a cataloguer at the National Archives in 1938. The year 1939, he transferred to the Board of Pensions. In recognition of his deep compassion for his fellow-veterans of the Philippine Revolution he became General Secretary of the *Legion de los Veteranos de las Filipinas*.

JOSE RIZAL (1861-1896)

Dr. Jose Rizal was born on June 19, 1861 in Calamba, Laguna to Don Francisco Mercado Rizal from Biñan and Doña Teodora Alonso Realonda from Manila. It was said that his paternal grand-parents were descendants of one Domingo Lamco, a Chinese immigrant from the Chinchew District of Fookien, China. Doña Teodora's father Don Lorenzo Alberto Alonso was also said to be very "Chinese in appearance."

In compliance with the 1849 decree of Governor-General Claveria regarding surnames, the Alonsos added the surname *Realonda*, while the Mercados chose *Rizal*, meaning "of rice" or "of green fields."

To the marriage of Don Francisco and Doña Teodora, the following were born: Saturnina, Paciano, Narcisa, Olimpia, Lucia, Maria, Jose, Concepcion, Josefa, Trinidad and Soledad.

Don Francisco was a landholder and also a leasee of the Dominican lands in Calamba. Before Jose was born, he built a house probably the best residential edifice constructed in the center of the town. Here Jose was baptized by Fr. Rufino Collantes on June 22, 1861; another priest, Father Pedro Casanas, stood as godfather.

At three years old, he learned the alphabet from his mother who also taught him to appreciate Spanish poetry although he did not speak Spanish well. An uncle took care of his intellectual development; another uncle, Gregorio, instilled in him the importance of work, judgment and visualization of what was previously seen, and a burly uncle Manuel, helped him develop his physical strength for as a boy, Jose was frail and sickly. He took long rides on horseback, moulded clay and wax figures, developed proficiency in sleight-of-hand tricks and held high respect for the rights of others in work and in play. This behavior was the result of the influence of Fr. Leoncio Lopez on him.

At age nine, he was sent to study under the schoolmaster Don Justiniano Aquino Cruz in Biñan. After a few months, the tutor reported to his parents that their son had nothing more to learn in school. Jose did not only show his academic excellence but he also displayed prowess in physical contests.

Jose Rizal

In 1871, while Jose was on vacation, the members of his family prepared for his enrollment in Manila. In spite of the objections of his mother, Paciano, his brother took him to Manila and at the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*, he took entrance examinations and passed them with high ratings. Going back to Calamba for vacation, he found his mother involved in a court case against the Dominican friars who subsequently had her jailed. This event made him decide to stay home for a while thus his enrollment in the Ateneo instead of the friar owned Letran College. It was only through the intercession of Dr. Manuel Xeres Burgos, a nephew of Fr. Jose Burgos, and a close friend of Paciano, that Jose was finally admitted by Fr. Magin Ferando to enroll at the Ateneo. In the same year, Paciano, then a student in the *Colegio de San Jose* lost interest in his studies, an offshoot of his "academic encounters" in his classes with his mentors. For this behavior, he was also forbidden to take his final examinations in the *Colegio de San Jose*.

The *Ateneo de Manila* became an excellent training ground for the extremely talented and brilliant Jose. Here, the Jesuits were impartial to both Filipinos and Spanish students. After a week, Rizal was promoted. For besting his classmates, he was *emperor* after a month. He read avidly Dumas's *Count of Monte Cristo* and Cantu's *Universal History*. He sculptured an image of the *Sacred Heart* and the Jesuit Fathers, becoming aware of his religious sentiments, customs and progress, admitted him to the Congregation of Mary.

After five years in the Ateneo, he graduated on March 14, 1877 with a Bachelor of Arts degree. Fathers Francisco Paula de Sanchez and Pedro Villalara were proud of their tremendous influence on his academic achievements. In Ateneo, his works were: *Felicitation*, *Por la Educacion Recibe Lustre La Patria*, *Un Recuerdo a Mi Pueblo*, and *El Heroismo de Colon*.

In 1878, Jose enrolled in the college of medicine of the University of Santo Tomas, in addition to a course in surveying which he also finished. In the literary contest sponsored by the *Liceo Literario-Artistico*, his poem, *To The Filipino Youth*, (A La Juventud Filipina) won first prize. On the occasion of the 263rd death anniversary of Cervantes, Rizal's entry entitled, *The Council of the Gods*, won the highest award. But the coveted prize was given eventually by the Board of Judges to a Spaniard, despite the vigilant criticism of the press. He also wrote, *Beside the Pasig* which was highly regarded.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He found out that student life at the pontifical university was frustrating. There were discriminations against Filipinos in favor of Spaniards by the Dominican friars. He found the method of teaching uninspiring. Once, while on vacation in Calamba, he was brutally assaulted by Lieutenant Porta of the Civil Guards for failure to render courtesy to him one evening. This incident led him to decide finally to continue his studies abroad.

Without the knowledge of his parents, his uncle Antonio Rivera was able to secure secretly a passage ticket for him to board the *Salvadora* for Spain. This was made possible through the help of his other relatives and his friend Chenggoy (Jose Cecilio). But his Jesuit teachers in Ateneo knew of his going abroad, having been consulted earlier. Armed with letters of introductions to important persons in Madrid, he had his brother Paciano take him to Manila, who also gave him P356 as pocket money, and boarded the boat for Singapore where he took another boat, the French steamer, *Djemnah* for Europe.

After one and a half months travel, he arrived in Madrid where the liberal atmosphere greatly impressed him. At the Central University of Madrid, he enrolled in medicine and in Philosophy and Letters. And as often as his time allowed, he went to the San Fernando School of Fine Arts to take art courses. He bought books and avidly read them and lost himself in hard work and study whenever loneliness weighed on him. Attacks of homesickness inspired him to write "*You Ask Me For Verses*". He joined the *Circulo Hispano-Filipino* whose members were Filipino residents in Madrid and some Spanish-born students. He wrote *El Amor Patrio* wherein he expressed his love of country. In *La Solidaridad*, he published, *The Indolence of the Filipinos* to refute the Spanish criticism that the Filipinos were indolent and lazy. He said that the colonial policy of divesting the Filipinos of the fruits of their toils, the climate that was conducive to the slow tempo of progress, the lack of incentives to work harder were some causes why the Filipinos were seemingly indolent. His other articles were *Ingratitude*, *Without A Name*, *The Philippines in the Spanish Cortes*, and *The Philippines A Century Hence*.

At the *Ingles* Restaurant on June 25, 1884, on the occasion of the Filipino celebration of the winning of Luna and Hidalgo in the Fine Arts Exposition in Madrid, he eloquently said that "Juan Luna and Felix R. Hidalgo are glories of Spain in the Philippines . . . that genius was a patrimony of all, cosmopolitan like space, like God."

In 1884, he obtained his Licentiate in Medicine followed by Licentiate in Philosophy and Letters on June 19, 1885. By this time, he had already started writing the *Noli Me Tangere* but, desirous to learn more of his profession, left in 1885 for Paris, to become an assistant in the clinic of Dr. Louis de Wecker, a famous ophthalmologist. In 1886, he was in Heidelberg, Germany where he got acquainted with Doctors Otto Becker and Hans Mever. He attended lectures in psychology and history at the University of Heidelberg. In Leipzig, he translated Schiller's *William Tell* to Tagalog and in Berlin, befriended Dr. Feodor Jagor, author of *Travels in the Philippines*.

The *Noli* was ready for publication when he was in Berlin but he did not have the money to print it. Luckily, Dr. Maximo Viola arrived and loaned him ₱300 to print the first 2,000 copies. He later paid this loan with the money he received later from his brother, Paciano. Dr. Viola noticing Rizal's failing health, invited him for a tour of Europe. In Leitmeritz, in Austrian Bohemia (Czechoslovakia), they met Ferdinand Blumentritt, professor of geography in the Municipal Anthenum, who later became a life-long friend of Jose. By this time, after eleven months, he had mastered the German language.

The *Noli Me Tangere* was circulated in Europe but was banned in the Philippines. Many copies were smuggled into the country and reached the homes of enlightened Filipinos. Rizal's parents, relatives and friends advised him to stay out of the country because the *Noli* had made him a marked man. By this time, he was already an ophthalmologist and, feeling it was his moral obligation to save the sight of his mother, he decided to come home.

On July 23, 1887, he sailed from Europe aboard the *SS Djemanh* for Singapore, switched to *SS Haiphong* and arrived in Manila on August 5, 1887. In Calamba, he operated on the eyes of his mother and restored her sight. He also treated many people who sought his help. The common folk referred to him as Dr. Uleman (German) since he came from Germany. To wean his townspeople from gambling and vices, he established a gymnasium and introduced ball games, sipa, arnis and fencing. He explored the nearby fields, hills, and mountains and on Mt. Makiling hoisted a banner.

From Calamba, he was summoned by the Governor-General Emilio Terrero to Malacañang because of a complaint by the friars about the *Noli*. Rizal told the friars that he was only actually por-

traying the conditions in the Philippines. Liberal-minded Terrero, anxious of his safety, provided him a bodyguard, Lieutenant Jose Taviel de Andrade. Once more summoned to the Governor-General's palace, he was to hear from the authorities that his book *Noli* was heretical, impious and scandalous to the religious orders and injurious to the government and to the political order in the Philippines. Whereupon, Governor-General Terrero wishing to protect him further, advised him to leave.

On February 3, 1888, he left for Europe via Hongkong, Japan, the United States and England. In Tokyo, the Spanish Embassy offered him the position of interpreter with a salary of \$100 a month, residence at the embassy and other privileges. This was tempting, but he had other plans. He met O Sei-keio better known as O'Sei san, a beautiful Japanese girl of noble descent, who became his faithful guide and interpreter.

He left Japan on February 28, 1888 aboard the *SS Belgic*. He arrived in San Francisco on April 18, 1888, lodged at the Palace Hotel and then took a transcontinental train to the U.S. East Coast via Chicago and the Niagara Falls in Lake Ontario. He stayed at the Fifth Avenue Hotel in New York for a while and sailed for England aboard the *SS City of Rome*, arriving in Liverpool on May 24, 1888. He went down to London where he boarded with the Bousted Family at 37 Chalcot Crescent, Primrose. Through Mr. Antonio Ma. Regidor, he met Dr. Rienhold Rost of the London Library and Museum where he came across Morga's *Sucesos de las Islas Filipinas*, a book published in Mexico sometime in 1609 which related that, among other things, Filipinos had a fairly well-advanced state of civilization long before the Spaniards came. He also read Colin's *Labor Evangelica* and another rare book entitled *Relacion de las Islas Filipinas* by Father Chirino. Since copies of Morga's book were already rare, he copied and annotated it. As a writer, he also contributed articles to the *Trubner's Record*, a magazine which spealized on oriental culture, particularly on Tagal folklores. In England, he also wrote *The Vision of Father Rodriguez* in answer to the work of the same priest entitled *Questions of Supreme Interest*. He also sculptured *Triumph of Death Over Life, Triumph of Science Over Death and Prometheus Bound*.

He spoke Spanish, French, German, English, Dutch, Greek, Latin and Tagalog. He had knowledge of Ilocano, Visayan, Russian, Sanskrit, Arabic, Swedish, Hebrew, Malayan, Chinese, Japanese, Portuguese and Italian.

He was romantically linked with one of the Beckett sisters, Gertrude. But he did not marry her because duty to his country was far above anything else in his life. In fact, he had fallen in love with other women before he met Gertrude, like Susanne Jacoby of Belgium, O Sei-san of Japan, Nellie Bousted of France, Consuelo Ortiga of Madrid, Leonora Valenzuela of Intramuros, Leonor Rivera of Tarlac and Segundina Katigbak of Batangas.

In March 1899, he left for Paris where he proposed the organization of an *International Association of Filipinologists* with Professor Ferdinand Blumentritt as president. This did not materialize. Hoping to live more economically, he left the next year for Belgium but here conditions were the same as those in Paris. He lived in penury and want. The *Filibusterismo* was ready for publication but he lacked the necessary funds. Valentin Ventura, a rich Filipino advanced him money to print the *Fili* in Ghent in 1891. In Belgium he also met Jose Alejandrino, Teodoro Evangelista and Abreu who were studying in the University of Ghent.

Depressing news reached him from home. His sweetheart Leonor Rivera married Engineer Kipping; his folks were ejected *en masse* from Calamba; and the Spanish officials who were sympathetic to the reform movement turned hostile. He took his vacation at Biarritz at the invitation of the Bousteds. While there, brooding over his loss of Leonor Rivera, Nellie Bousted proved to be a balm for his wounded feelings. Later, he left for Paris then went to Marseilles and boarded the *SS Melbourne* for Hongkong. With his dwindling funds, he received money for his passage ticket sent him by Jose Ma. Basa, a rich Filipino merchant living in exile in Hongkong.

Following the advice of his parents, relatives and friends, he resided in Hongkong and practiced medicine to earn a living. Later some members of his family joined him. Their fare were contributions of Filipinos headed by Jose Anacleto Ramos (Ishikawa). In Hongkong, he became a friend of Dr. Lorenzo Pereyra, a Portuguese and Mr. Frazier-Smith, editor of the *Hongkong Telegraph*. To help resettle the Calambeños ousted from the friar lands he attempted to found a colony in Borneo. With this aim, he took with the help of his friends a two-week trip to North Borneo aboard the *SS Memnon*. The British authorities were already agreeable to a 950-year lease of the proposed Filipino colony in Borneo but Governor-General Emilio Despujol disapproved the whole plan.

Desirous of sharing his countrymen's hardships, he left Hongkong for home even if he was clearly headed for danger. June 26, 1892, He arrived in Manila with his sister Lucia aboard the *SS Don Juan*. He was honored by his friends and relatives but wherever he went, the places he visited were searched or placed under surveillance. Even entire neighborhoods were searched. A few days later, he was summoned to Malacañan. Allegedly found among his beddings which were forwarded later to the customhouse along with his baggage was a leaflet entitled *Pobres Frailes*, a sarcastic allusion to the friars.

He was arrested on July 6, 1892. Governor-General Despujol published in the *Gazette* the reasons for his arrest and copies were forwarded to the Spanish Embassy in Hongkong for circulation.

The British Consul issued an unofficial statement on the strange manner he was arrested. The editor of the *Hongkong Telegraph* devoted an entire column of the newspaper on the sad news of his detention. Therewith, he was deported to Dapitan on July 15, 1892. Because he did not retract masonry even at the advise of his Jesuit teachers in Ateneo, he had to stay with Ricardo Carnicero, the Military commandant in Dapitan.

In Dapitan, seeing the need of the people there, he established a clinic, school, and improved the lighting and water system. On Sundays, together with Father Sanchez, one of his favorite teachers in Ateneo, he conducted religious classes for the inhabitants. He bought a piece of land in Sitio Talisay where he planted coconuts, sugar cane, cacao, and various fruit trees. Loneliness impelled him to write *Mi Retiro*. But he reflected the strength of his spirit when he wrote *Hymn To The Talisay Tree*.

He corresponded unceasingly with Ferdinand Blumentritt. He gathered specimens of Philippine animal life and sent them to the museum at Dresden, Germany. Besides his close relatives who visited him in Dapitan, an Irish girl came to Dapitan with her blind foster father, Engineer George Tauffer, who needed eye treatment. She was Josephine Bracken who later became his wife.

He explored the coast of Mindanao. Sometimes he stayed for several days. Some of his friends offered to spirit him away or pick him up far out at sea to bring him to Singapore, but he refused.

He applied for the position of surgeon in Cuba where the Spanish soldiers were badly afflicted with diseases while fighting the rebels under Jose Marti. Granted his request, he sailed for Manila on July 31, 1896 only to find out that the boat that was to take him to Cuba had already left the day before. As he was still under detention, he was transferred to the *Castilla* then anchored in Cavite. The thought of resuming his travels inspired him to write the poem *The Song of the Traveller*.

He was finally able to sail for Spain aboard the *Isla de Panay* which took him to Singapore. While this was refuelling at Singapore, Pedro Roxas urged him to leave the boat assuring him that he would be safe and free from his enemies under the British Territory. He refused.

On September 30, 1896 while the boat was in the Middle East, the ship captain received a telegram order for his arrest. The Philippine Revolution had finally erupted. Brought to Barcelona, he was lodged in Montjuich Penitentiary and was ordered the next day to take his baggages on board the *Colon* that would take him to Manila to stand trial.

At Singapore, while the boat was at dock, a writ of *habeas corpus* was filed in the Supreme Court of the Straits Settlements for his release on the ground that he was illegally detained. The move was inspired by Dr. Antonio Ma. Regidor of London and some British lawyers who, through Lord Hugh Fort, attempted to free him by court proceedings. But Judge Lionel Cox ruled that the *Colon* was a troopship flying the Spanish Flag and that he was a Spanish subject. Therefore his case was not under British jurisdiction.

Upon his arrival in Manila on November 3, 1896, he was imprisoned in Fort Santiago. On November 26, he was tried by the military court presided by Judge Advocate Enrique Alcocer at the *Cuartel de España*. In spite of the spirited defense of his counsel, Lieutenant Luis Taviel de Andrade, on the charges of rebellion, sedition and illegal organization of societies against him, he was meted the death penalty. He was not able to confront the witnesses who testified against him. Incriminating information linking him to the rebellion was just read to him.

On the eve prior to his execution he wrote the poem, *Mi Ultimo Adios* which he hid in the alcohol burner. Presumably he retracted masonry; married Josephine Bracken before a priest, with guards as witnesses, and wrote letters to Professor Blumentritt, to his brother Paciano; and to his beloved father and mother.

On December 30, 1896, he was marched out of Fort Santiago toward Bagumbayan Field. With him were Fathers March and Villacorta and his legal counsel, Luis Taviel de Andrade. Before he left Fort Santiago he gave the alcohol burner in which he hid the poem, *Mi Ultimo Adios*, to his sister, Trinidad, and to his wife Josephine, he gave the book of Thomas Kempis, *Imitation of Christ*. He handed his belt to his nephew, Mauricio before he was shot to death.

The Spanish doctor, Ruiz y Castillo felt his pulse and found it normal. He faced the all-Filipino soldiers of the firing squad who were in turn heavily guarded by the Spanish soldiers, toward Manila Bay. Volleys were fired. He fell but with a great effort, he turned about face and fell facing his executioners.

Because the authorities feared the people might riot, they had him buried in Paco Cemetery with his name's initials reversed — R.P.J. On August 17, 1898, his sisters had his grave dug and found out that he was buried without a coffin. Only his hat and shoes remained.

PACIANO RIZAL (1851-1930)

Don Paciano Mercado Rizal y Alonso was the only brother of Dr. Jose Rizal. Born in Calamba, Laguna, on March 7, 1851, he was the second of the eleven children of Don Francisco Mercado Rizal and Doña Teodora Alonso.

He learned his first letters and prayers from his mother who was a highly educated and cultured woman. Later, he was sent to Biñan,

Laguna, to study Latin under Maestro Justiniano Cruz. Then, he was brought to Manila and studied for some years in the *Colegio de San Jose*. While in the city, he lived and worked with Fr. Jose A. Burgos, one of the victims of the Cavite Mutiny of 1872. This was probably the reason he became liberal-minded and outspoken in denouncing the abuses of the friars.

Being the elder son, he had to attend to the management of their farms and to the education of his brother Jose, who was ten years younger. In 1882, he had a crucial role in Jose's going to Europe to continue his medical studies. He and an uncle (Antonio Rivera) helped him prepare for the trip. To him fell the task of informing their parents the real reason for Jose's leaving the islands and of calming their apprehensions. He had to find ways and means of maintaining Jose's stay in Europe for five years, sending him a monthly pension of P50 later reduced to only P35. When Jose was about to publish the *Noli Me Tangere*, Paciano, aware of the consequences of the publication of this work, advised his younger brother, thus: "Alalahanin mo ñg bago ca umalis dito na ang gusto co ay sa Francia, inibig mo sa España, dico sinira ang gusto mo, ipinaubaya co sa yo ang pagalis, ipa ubaya mo naman sa aquin ang pag uwi. Tunay at ang ating mga magulang ay matanda na, datapuat sa acala co ay ang pagibig ay sa pusu namamahay at di sa mata o sa ibang bagay; talastas co, na mahirap ang tayo mo rian sapol pagcaraca, dala ng culang at pahulihuling pagpapadala ng pension, (ngunit ito'y) ipaquibilang mo na cami ay dinadamayan mo lamang sa casalatan."

But the best advice that Paciano gave him was not to be ashamed of being a Filipino during his travels.

Like his famous brother and other members of the Rizal family, Paciano was in fact the earliest in the family to chafe under the misrule of the Spaniards. As a student at the *Colegio de San Jose*, he was prevented from taking his final examinations because of his intimacy with Father Burgos and of his denunciations of the abuses committed against his countrymen. Later on, as an aftermath of the Calamba land troubles with a powerful religious corporation, he and some of his town folks were exiled to Mindoro from September 1890 to about November 1891.

He went to the estate house of the Dominicans in Canlubang. He was made to wait for a long time before the friar administrators finally attended to him. Some months later, a couple of these friars went to his residence to buy a reputedly very good horse. He made the friars wait a long time before he went down to see them.

Paciano, besides collecting contributions to finance the Propaganda Movement, solicited subscription for the *Diariong Tagalog*, a Manila publication, and supported the Katipunan and in propagating its ideals in Laguna.

While Jose was detained in Fort Santiago in 1896, Paciano was also arrested and tortured in an attempt to have him implicate his younger brother. He refused to sign any perjured statement. He was given back to his family on the belief that he would soon die from the beatings he received.

After the execution of Jose, he went to Imus, Cavite and offered his services to General Emilio Aguinaldo. Commissioned as a general of the Revolutionary Army, he was first elected secretary of finance in the Department Government of Central Luzon, and later named the military commander of the revolutionary forces of Laguna. He was among the first Filipino generals to take to the battlefield. When Apolinario Mabini was released by the Spanish authorities, he "kept in constant touch with the revolutionist and especially, with Paciano whom he met secretly several times."

He also took part in the Filipino-American War. Weakened by malaria, he was finally captured in Laguna in 1900. Asked by his captors if he was really a general, he replied, "Yes, sir, I am, but I have just one soldier with me now."

After the restoration of peace he returned to the farm. It was reported that Governor William H. Taft once offered him an important position in the government, but he courteously declined.

On several occasions many prominent political leaders of Laguna urged him to run for the post of provincial governor, assuring him of easy victory, but he refused and preferred a quiet life.

Eulogio B. Rodriguez

In 1907, he received news in his Los Baños retreat that the newly created Philippine Assembly passed a resolution providing for a life pension of P200 a month for his mother for being the mother of the national hero. He opposed the plan, saying that he was duty bound to aid and support his mother till her death. Doña Teodora, politely refused the pension, saying: "My family has never been patriots for money. If the government has plenty of funds and it does not know what to do with them it should better reduce the taxes."

On April 13, 1930, Don Paciano died peacefully at this Los Baños home at the ripe old age of 79. His mortal remains were taken to Manila and buried in the North Cemetery.

EULOGIO B. RODRIGUEZ (1893 -1949)

"The library profession in the Philippines has lost one of its pioneering leaders in his passing and the government a most loyal and devoted public servant" — thus stated President Elpidio Quirino on April 3, 1949, the day the Director of the Bureau of Public Libraries, Eulogio B. Rodriguez passed away.

He was born on September 10, 1893, in Orani, Bataan, son of Pablo Rodriguez and Pascuala Balan.

In 1914, he worked as an apprentice, earning 15 centavos an hour in the Philippine Library and Museum (now National Library). After he obtained his Bachelor of Arts from the University of the Philippines in 1916, he was promoted to Library Assistant Cataloguer the following year.

At the U.P. he won the Villamor Prize in the provincial history competition for his *The History of Bataan Province* as well as the Mercado Prize for the *Contribution of the Filipino Secular Clergy to the Philippine Culture*. He authored *What Should be the National*

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Language of the Filipinos, and co-authored with C.E. Russell, *The Hero of the Philippines*, published by the Century Company of New York.

Finding his heart's desire early, he took up library science at the U.P., completing the course in 1918. He was subsequently sent as a government pensionado to study Library Science and specialize in legislature and municipal reference work at the University of Wisconsin where he obtained his Master of Arts degree in Political Science and the Library Science Certificate.

From 1921 to 1922, he studied at the National University in Washington, D.C., where he was conferred the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1922. In that same year, he was detailed by the Independence Commission as Acting Director of the Philippine Press Bureau at Washington, D.C. While in the United States, he worked as a legislative researcher in the Library Congress and in the Wisconsin and Maryland State Legislature. He also studied the organization and functions of the New York Library and other libraries and museums of America.

On his way home in 1923, he travelled through Europe for five months and visited the British Museum, *Bibliothèque Nationale de Paris*, Louvre Museum of Paris, *Musée de Gravin*, Museum of the Palace of Versailles, Berlin Library and Berlin National Museum.

Upon his arrival, he worked as a legislative researcher of the Department of Justice. He was appointed Chief of the Filipiniana Division of the Philippine Library and Museum in 1924-1928. In 1939, he was appointed Acting Director and in 1940, President Manuel L. Quezon appointed him Director of the National Historical Committee. It was through his initiative, that several monuments honoring Philippine national heroes and historical markers were installed throughout the country.

Shortly before the Second World War, he proposed the building of a subterranean vault where the most important Filipiniana documents could be deposited in case of emergency. Perhaps due to the huge expense involved, the higher authorities shelved his proposal. When the war with Japan broke out, priceless historical documents were completely destroyed when the Legislative Building that housed the National Library was burned.

Eulogio Rodriguez, Sr.

He caused many municipal libraries to be established throughout the country, "to serve as continuation schools where trained librarians could guide or direct the many who have missed their education, so that by reading and self-study they can catch up with those who attended the schools."

Besides being a professor of history in the Philippine Women's University, he was the publisher of its Historical Review from 1934 to 1937; President of the Philippine Library Association and Chairman of both Philippines Historical Committee and the Board of Documents from 1938-1949.

He married Lourdes Tecson, daughter of Ex-Representative Pablo Tecson of Bataan. Their marriage was blessed with four children: Leticia Rodriguez-Maloles, Sylvia R. Bernabe, Eduardo and Victor.

He died on April 3, 1949.

EULOGIO RODRIGUEZ, SR. (1883-1964)

Eulogio Rodriguez, Sr., was known as "Amang", the commoner.

He was born on January 21, 1883, in Montalban, Rizal to Petronilo Rodriguez and Monica Adona.

He grew up like any ordinary boy. When he was old enough to go to school his parents enrolled him at the *escuela municipal*. His mother however taught him the alphabet. His school days were quiet and uneventful. He took his secondary course in the college of Benedicto Luna and later transferred to *San Juan de Letran*, where he obtained his Bachelor of Arts degree.

In 1906, he studied law but stopped after completing the second year and engaged in rice trading. He was also the regular supplier of *zacate* to Montalban and Pasig *cocheros*, adding the American de-

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

tachment in his town to his customers of *zacate*. He branched out to farming and the sale of firewood.

Knowing American soldiers to be lonely and bored, he put up saloons and bars.

He married Juana Santiago, of San Mateo in a simple church ceremony. She gave him seven children: Eulogio Jr., Jose, Ruperto, Leonor, Isidro, Constancio, and Adelaida or Baby. Like her husband, she had a keen business sense.

In 1909, he started his long political career as municipal president of Montalban. Seven years later, he was governor of Rizal. Before the end of the World War, he appeared to be the sole copra buying agent of all the Manila-based companies.

As a governor, he organized district health centers and made his province self-sufficient in rice and vegetables.

In 1923 he became mayor of Manila. He donated a piece of land in Nagtahan for the construction of a vocational school. He was appointed representative for Nueva Vizcaya in 1924, but returned to his province and was elected to the House of Representatives for the second district of Rizal in 1925 and reelected in 1931. In 1934, he was appointed Secretary of Agriculture and Commerce. From 1936-1941, he was general manager of the National Development Company and of the Cebu Portland Cement Company. He was also a member of the National Economic Council and Board Director of the Philippine National Bank and Food Production Corporation.

As Secretary of Agriculture he ordered the illegal landholdings of the Japanese in Mindanao cancelled.

In 1940, he was reappointed Mayor of Manila. In keeping with the tradition of posting police guards at the homes of mayors, one was dispatched to his. He told him: "You will scare the people from my door. Tell your chief to assign you somewhere. The city is short of policemen."

He resigned as mayor to run for the Senate and was elected in 1941. The senator and his son, Eulogio Jr., who was then the provincial

Eulogio Rodriguez, Sr.

governor of Rizal, were among the prisoners taken into custody by the Japanese when they occupied Manila. They were thrown into the dungeons of Fort Santiago.

“Amang” lost in the 1946 election as the running mate of President Osmeña. He was elected to the Senate in 1947, but assumed office only in 1950 after a long electoral protest.

He was called “Mr. Nacionalista” when in the 1949 election he supported party expenditures, wooed straying members, and kept on winning elective positions for the party until the 1953 election when Nacionalista returned to power.

He founded the Philippine Trading Corporation, the Luzon Surety, the Luzon Investment Company, and the National Life Insurance Company. Then he established the Eulogio Rodriguez and Company to handle his real estate holdings. In 1952, he organized the Rodriguez Rural Bank.

He became Senate President and yet, longed for the Presidency.

He was conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws by the Western Philippine College of Batangas, Batangas on March 20, 1954.

On December 9, 1964, at the age of 81, he died of heart attack at his residence.

His daughter Baby Magsaysay said his burial in Montalban was one of her father's last requests. To honor him, a life-size brass monument was erected at the Montalban plaza.

FRANCISCO ROMAN
(1869-1899)

Francisco Roman was born in the town of Alcala, Cagayan on October 4, 1869. He was the youngest child of Jose Roman, a Spaniard, and Pelagia Velasquez, a Filipina.

He was the first cousin of the Palma brothers, Rafael, scholar and statesman, and Jose, the poet-soldier of the Revolution.

His father was a licensee of the tobacco monopoly system in Cagayan province. When business prospered the family established a tobacco factory at Tanduay Street, Manila.

He studied at the *Ateneo Municipal de Manila* but never seemed to have finished any course. He went to Hongkong to study in one of the commercial schools.

When his father died, Paco Roman took over the management of the tobacco factory. He transferred it from Quiapo to Ilaya Street in Tondo and named it *La Commercial*. He continued to manage the family business until the outbreak of the Philippine Revolution in August 1896.

During the first phase of the Philippine Revolution, Paco Roman still had a close affinity with the colonial regime and abstained from taking an active part. But at the advent of the Filipino American War in 1899, he considered the Filipino cause his own. He joined the libertarian movement and became one of the representatives of the wealthy Filipinos in the fight for freedom and independence. He offered his services to General Antonio Luna, the Director of War in the Revolutionary Government.

He donated funds to the Revolutionary Government and ordered uniforms for the Filipino revolutionary soldiers at his own expense.

Gen. Luna named him member of the General Staff and his first *aide-de-camp*, with the rank of colonel.

In the attack of Manila by Gen. Luna on February 23, 1899, Col. Roman led 500 soldiers who successfully penetrated Gen. MacArthur's left flank in Tondo. With the help of the men under Major Rosendo Simeon de Pajarillo, his troops pushed back the American soldiers up to Azcaraga street. By sundown, after having practically exhausted all

Agustin de la Rosa

their ammunition, they retreated under cover of darkness through the marshes of Tondo.

He was at the convent of Cabanatuan, Nueva Ecija, on the tragic afternoon of June 5, 1899, when Gen. Luna was assassinated. The night before, they were summoned by Aguinaldo to a conference on supposedly urgent matters at his presidential headquarters. The telegram turned out to be a bait for a trap.

When Gen. Luna was stabbed and shot by the presidential guards, he rushed to the aid of his dying chief. Seeing that the group wanted to attack him too, he ran towards the house of Benigno Solis where he was cornered, stabbed and shot dead. He was only 30.

He was buried beside Gen. Luna at the Cabanatuan Cemetery. An attempt to exhume his remains proved fruitless and only those of Gen. Luna were recovered.

He was married to Juliana Piqueras, daughter of Juan Piqueras and Manuela Espino, both natives of Aliaga, Nueva Ecija. They had two children: Juan, who later became a physician, and Carmen.

AGUSTIN DE LA ROSA (1844-1918)

Agustin de la Rosa y Ganara was born on August 28, 1844 in San Fernando de Dilaw, now Paco, Manila.

Former Supreme Court Chief Justice Ricardo Paras, the nearest neighbor who occupied the adjacent lot of Don Agustin at Paco district, said he could not thoroughly picture in mind the old man, Don Agustin. All he could remember was that Don Agustin was already a very old man when he (Paras) established his residence in Paco in 1916.

He was married to Juliana Estrada with whom he had a son, Luciano, who became one of the lawyers for Martin Ocampo in the libel case filed against him by Dean C. Worcester on account of an article *Aves de Rapiña* published in 1908 by the *El Renacimiento*.

He was appointed *gobernadorcillo* of San Fernando de Dilaw. He introduced various political reforms in the tribunals. One of his most daring reforms was for the non-intervention of the parish priest in the affairs of the tribunals. It did not take long for him to taste a prison term.

He was one of the earliest Freemasons in the Philippines, a secret fraternal society then condemned by the Church and the State during the Spanish colonial administration. Later, he became the Venerable Master of *Lodge Luz de Oriente No. 4* established in his hometown, Paco. He was also the founder of *Lodge Integridad Española No. 212*.

On the night of August 20, 1896, he was arrested by the *Guardia Civil Veterana* together with fellow masons on suspicion that they were affiliated with the revolutionary movement. He was eventually released from prison.

He was in Biak na-Bato and took part in the deliberations there.

When peace and order was restored following the Fil-American War in the country, he wrote articles for various publications like *La Democracia*, *La Vanguardia*, *El Renacimiento*, and the *Philippines Free Press*. He edited the newspaper *La Fraternidad* and the magazines *El Cristiano Evangelico*, and *El Espiritismo Cristiano*. He became the president of the *Union Espiritista Cristiana de Filipinas*, a society which investigated the moral foundations of human social progress.

He worked for twenty years as bookkeeper of the long established commercial house *Ynchausti y Cia*, now a chain of business enterprises, the Elizalde and Company.

He died on June 2, 1918 at his residence in Paco, Manila at the age of 74.

FABIAN DE LA ROSA
(1869-1937)

Fabian de la Rosa was born May 5, 1869 in Paco, Manila, the second of the four children of Marcos de la Rosa and Gorgonia Cueto.

At the age of 10, he received his art instructions from his uncle, Simeon Flores, whose means of livelihood was to paint figures of saints and kindred religious subjects. From his uncle, he learned how to draw abstracts. He received informal studies that greatly helped him when he entered the *Escuela de Bellas Artes y Dibujo* located at Calle Cabildo, Intramuros, Manila for his course in painting and sculpture under Director Agustin Saez, the former teacher of Juan Luna and Felix Resurreccion Hidalgo. He also benefitted from painting instructions extended by renowned art professors like Don Lorenzo Rocha, Don Lorenzo Guerrero, and Don Miguel Zaragosa.

His attendance at the *Escuela de Bellas Artes y Dibujo* ceased after three years when his parents died. Orphaned at the age of 16, he assumed the responsibility of supporting his sisters. In order to earn a living, he painted landscape miniatures and peddled them in the streets at fifty centavos a piece.

Dissatisfied with art methods of painting of foreigners, he developed his own style. He worked in his studio at Dulungbayan, now part of Rizal Avenue, deriving inspirations not from books but from the beauty of nature.

He did not take an active part during the first phase of the Philippine Revolution in August, 1896, burdened as he was as the young head of the family. But during the Filipino-American war, he became standard bearer under Col. Gaudencio Eliseque. However, he did not have much of a chance to be in the battle front as he was arrested by the American military authorities and imprisoned in the old guardhouse at Tanduay street, Manila. Released the following day upon the intervention of his good friend, Consul William, he was then commissioned to paint historical scenes. He produced the *Death of Gen. Henry Lawton*. This painting earned for him a bronze medal at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904.

In 1908, at the instance of Dr. Ariston Bautista, Director of *La Germinal Company* of Manila, he was sent to Europe as the company's pensionado to further his studies in the arts. He first studied in

Genoa, Italy and in Paris, under Professor Baschet, the admirable French portrait painter. Later he enrolled at Julian's School of Fine Arts, a notable painting institution in Paris. He stayed in Paris for more than a year busy making copies of portraits of some important personages like that of *Countess Berny*.

After more than a year, he returned to the Philippines and was subsequently appointed first as professor and later promoted as Director of the School of Fine Arts of the University of the Philippines. He was its first Filipino director, succeeding Don Rafael Enriquez.

He taught the young artists the intricacies of the arts and trained them to work hard and strive for perfection. He often remarked "painting is a jealous art," and in order that one may do something remarkable, one must decide to be an artist not an artisan. To him, art was an "approach to the Filipino way of life." He portrayed on canvas the tropic glories of his native land.

Some of his pupils who became famous painters were his nephews, Fernando and Pablo Amorsolo and Irineo Miranda.

One of his best art works, *Transplanting Rice* won gold medals at the St. Louis Exposition and at the Fine Arts Exhibition at the Panama-Pacific Exposition in San Francisco in 1904 and 1915, respectively. He also won honorable mention at the Brazil Exposition in 1911.

In 1928, he and his wife sailed for Europe and stayed several months in Paris where he made some portrait paintings. From Paris they travelled to Munich, Germany, Geneva, Switzerland, Rome, and Madrid, where he exhibited nine pieces of his works at the *Salon de Exposiciones del Ateneo de Madrid*. His entries entitled, *Pasaje de Tondo*, *Casas de Pescadores*, *Mendiga Filipina*, *De Vuelta de Mercado* and a *Portrait of a Young American Girl* received encouraging comments from the Spanish press.

Again in 1929, he exhibited some of his art works at the *Salon des Artistes* in Paris and was highly praised by the most eminent art critics like A. Pascal-Livis and Raymond Salig.

In the world-famous *Museo de Arte Moderno* in Madrid, only two paintings by Filipino artists were preserved and treasured. They are the work of Juan Luna, *Death of Cleopatra*, and his *Street In Tondo*. His master portraiture, entitled *Portrait*, a superb painting of a mestiza girl of the Philippines which he exhibited in 1930 at the Grand Palace Exposition of French Artists in Paris earned him popularity in the art circles in Europe.

Two of his best works done during the Spanish regime were the portraits of Don Eugenio del Saz de Orozco, president of the old Spanish bank and Señora Eliza Esparriguire, a notable Spanish lady in Manila. During the American regime, his works included the portrait of Governor-Generals William H. Taft and Leonard Wood. Aside from his prize winning works his other notable paintings were the *Kundiman*, *Study*, *The Sunset*, *Mr. Makiling*, *Women Washers*, *Gen. Antonio Luna*, *Filipina Girl Student*, and *Marikina Road*.

He was a master in the art of fencing, having studied first at the Filipino Master Swordsman School in Manila and later improved it in Monsieur de Merignac Fencing School in Paris.

When the Luna brothers in 1894 established the fencing school *Sala de Armas* in Sampaloc, Manila, they enlisted the services of De la Rosa. He laid aside his brush and taught the rudiments of fencing, the most popular sports in the Philippines at the time. Among his pupils was Apolinario Mabini. The gymnasium became the venue of clandestine activities of the revolutionaries.

He was self-effacing, kind and full of courtesy. He read avidly on arts, history, philosophy, religion, science, and music. He conducted several researches on Philippine art and wrote *A Brief Sketch of the History of Plastic Graphic in the Philippines* in 1931.

He was married to Gregoria Tolentino, but they were childless. During the last few years of his life his left eye turned completely blind. He was afflicted with kidney trouble and diabetes, but he persisted in painting even against the advice of his physician.

He died in his modest home in Manila on December 14, 1937 at the age of 68, leaving some unfinished canvases.

ANACLETO DEL ROSARIO (1860-1895)

Anacleto del Rosario was born in Quiotan street, now Sales, Sta. Cruz, Manila on July 13, 1860, the sixth and the only survivor of the eleven children of Eugenio del Rosario and Casimira Sales.

His father was a rope-maker and his mother was an itinerant vendor of fruits, vegetables and other foodstuff. He learned to read from his uncle who was a lawyer.

In 1871, his father died and his mother became invalid. He quit his studies, peddled fruits and vegetables, and made ropes. Their plight was eased by the help of a relative.

In 1873, he enrolled at the *Ateneo Municipal de Manila*. The Jesuit professors, particularly Fr. Francisco de Paula Sanchez, Rizal's favorite instructor, noted his aptitude for science. He and Rizal became close friends.

On April 1, 1876, Anacleto, at the age of 16, completed his Bachelor of Arts with highest honors, a year ahead of Rizal. He took up pharmacy at the University of Santo Tomas but had to drop for lack of funds. He took up a two-year course on surveying at the *Ateneo de Manila* and completed it in 1881. As private surveyor, his first job was in Negros where he surveyed, among others, the hacienda owned by Emilio Araneta in Silay. He was hired also by the Lopez family in Balayan, Batangas, and by landowners in Bulacan and Laguna. Determined to master chemistry which was his forte, he ordered a microscope and various scientific books from Spain.

He won several prizes in scientific competitions. His entry *Estudio Sobre la Unidad de las Fuerzas Fisicas* was awarded a diploma of honor classed *accessit* by the *Liceo Literario Artistico de Manila* on November 22, 1879. In 1881, his thesis *Los Oficios Venerosos Mas Comunes del Pais* was given a silver medal and his *Un Estudio Sobre las Aguas de Zaragoza, Bago, Negros Occidental* was awarded a diploma of honorable mention by the *Real Sociedad Economica Filipina de Amigos del pais*. He also merited notice during the expositions held in Barcelona and Paris. In 1881, still an undergraduate, he was appointed member-chemist of the commission to study the mineral waters of the Philippines.

Anacleto del Rosario

In March, 1882, he obtained his *Licenciado en Farmacia* with the qualification of *sobresaliente*. After graduation, he apprenticed in the drugstore of his friend, and later went into a partnership with Enrique Perez, a co-graduate. To acquire further experience, he worked as chemist at *Distileria La Rosario* in Quiapo, Manila, managed by Don Benito Legarda. His formula for the purification of alcohol was bought by the Ayala distillery where he also worked for sometime. According to T.H. Pardo de Tavera, Del Rosario evolved a process of his own to produce from *tuba* of nipa a pure kind of alcohol, free from its characteristic odor. This won him the first prize at the World Fair in Paris.

As a pharmacist wanting to establish his own drugstore, he sold his shares of the partnership to Perez, and concentrated in the management of *Botica de Javega* in Escolta. With his savings and partly with the money loaned to him by Doroteo Cortez, he bought a drugstore operated by a Spaniard named Mendieta and renamed it *Botica de San Fernando*.

In June, 1882, he was appointed pharmacist-member in the Sanitary Commission, 8th district of Manila. In July, 1882, when cholera broke out in Mariveles, Bataan, he was sent as pharmacist of *lazareto* and there he began his studies of *bacillus virgula*. On March 11, 1883, he was designated pharmacist-member of the *Junta Inspector*a of Bilibid prison and acted as secretary of the *Junta* from 1885 to 1888.

He was appointed professor of chemistry and member of the faculty of pharmacy of the University of Santo Tomas in 1883, a position he held for three years.

On December 23, 1887, in a competitive examination for directorship of the newly-established Municipal Laboratory of Manila, Del Rosario topped many eminent Filipinos and Spaniards including his former Spanish chemistry professor, Don Gregorio Olea y Cordoba. On January 17, 1888, he was appointed director of *Municipal* laboratory, the first Filipino to occupy such position. However, when Governor-General Valeriano Weyler knew that the position was won by a Filipino, the annual salary of three thousand Mexican dollars was reduced to three hundred pesos only.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

His works were published in both local and foreign journals. He corresponded with fellow scientists from Spain, Germany, France and Italy.

He made numerous blood and urine tests for physicians, pharmacists, and patients. He extracted castor oil from a native plant called *palma christi*. He conducted studies of perfume manufacture, especially that of the Ilang-Ilang plant. In collaboration with Dr. Leon Ma. Guerrero, an outstanding Filipino botanist, he introduced the vanilla plant into the country.

He was co-founder and secretary of the *Colegio de Farmaceuticos* organized on November 29, 1891, and a member of the Manila Chamber of Commerce.

Some of his important researches that saw publication were *El Analyses Quimico de las Aguas Minerales* and *La Leche de Caraballa*, in *La Oceana*, (1885) *Contribucion al Estudio de la Esencia de Ilang-Ilang*, *El Guano de Filipinas*, and *Inconvenientes del Empleo del Reactivo de Esbach para la Investigacion de la Albumina en la Orinas*, in *La Revista de Filipinas* (1893).

His published monographs that appeared in the bulletin of *Real Sociedad del Economica de Amigos del Pais* were: *Los Olores de Pasig* (1886), reprinted twice, *Apuntes para el Estudio de un Nuevo Entofito* (1887), *Resulto de los Analyses Micro-quimicos en la Provincia de Manila* (1888), and *Purification of Philippine Alcohol*. After his study of the cause of perennial odor of Pasig River, he discovered and traced it to algae, and suggested dredging as a remedy.

On April 18, 1883, he married Valeriana Valdezco with whom he had three children: Jose, a noted chemist; Luis, a Jesuit bishop, and Rosa, a spinster.

His frail physique and prodigious labor led to his early death. In his sickbed, he wrote verses autobiographical in nature and titled them *Duranti Mi Prision*, because his ailment incapacitated him for work. On May 2, 1895, at 34, he died of a heart disease.

MANUEL A. ROXAS
(1892-1946)

Manuel Roxas, the first product of the American educational system in the Philippines to become President of the Republic of the Philippines was born in Capiz, Capiz on January 1, 1892. He was the youngest son of Gerardo Roxas, who died in the hands of Spain's *guardia civil*, and of Rosario Acuña.

He received his early education in the public schools. Then he was sent to Hongkong to study at St. Joseph's College for a year and returned to Manila to complete his education. He attended the Manila High School, graduating in 1910. He studied for six months at the Law School opened by the Y.M.C.A. but later transferred to the University of the Philippines where he finished with high honors in 1913. In the same year, he topped the bar examinations.

His first positions in the government service were modest. While still a student, he acted as interpreter in the Court of First Instance in the Fifteenth Judicial District. After the bar examinations in 1913, he attracted the attention of the then Chief Justice Arellano who employed him as law clerk.

He resigned in 1917 to enter politics, getting an appointment to the Municipal Council of Capiz. Winning the governorship of the province with a wide margin assured him he was ready for national politics. His gubernatorial achievement was outstanding. He linked the far ends of his province by roads and stepped up other public improvements. Attending the Governor's Convention in 1920, he impressed every one with his magnetic personality and was made the presiding officer.

His legislative career dated back from his election as Representative for the First District of Capiz to his immediate elevation as Speaker of the House of Representatives, a position which he held for eleven years. In 1934, as a member of the Constitutional Convention, he was chosen one of the seven in the committee on style which drafted the final form of the 1935 charter. The last reward of his legislative service was the presidency of the Philippine Senate in 1945. With his subsequent elevation that year to the presidency of the Philippines, he set a record in Philippine elective office.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

His work for Philippine independence in Washington was as distinguished as that of any other national leader.

He undertook his first independence mission in 1923 and had since become known as a leader of the cause in Washington. With Quezon, he headed the Third Mission. In 1929, he was appointed Chairman of the Special Mission sent by the Eighth Philippine Legislature. Again he headed the House delegation that formed part of the Independence Mission of 1931. The year 1933 marked the climax of the long struggle in Washington. Roxas, Osmeña, and others secured the passage of the Hare-Hawes-Cutting Law. Although Quezon had this law replaced by the Tydings-McDuffie Act, he commended Roxas for his brilliant work saying: "If any member of the mission was most useful in the campaign in America, that member was Speaker Roxas. The resulting Pro and Anti struggle is still vivid in the political memory of the nation. True, Roxas lost the Speakership, but he fell into the arms of the people." He had qualified as a national leader to be reckoned with in every affair of state.

In the Commonwealth he served in most of the agencies created to study different aspects of the national life. He was a member of the Joint Preparatory Committee on Philippine Affairs, and chairman of the following bodies: The National Economic Council, the Tax Commission, the Rural Progress Administration, the Board of Directors of the National Development Company, and the Committee on Educational Policy to reorganize the University of the Philippines. He was a member of other government boards such as the National Rice and Corn Corporation, the Mindanao Land Settlement Project, the National Relief Board and the U.P. Board of Regents. In 1938, he was made Secretary of Finance, a position which he held until 1941 when he resigned to run for the Senate.

The Pacific War revealed fully the soldier and patriot in Manuel Roxas. In the Philippine Army, he rose to the rank of Brigadier-General. As soon as Pearl Harbor was bombed he volunteered his services to the Army and was immediately appointed one of the aides of General MacArthur. He saw action in Bataan, Corregidor, and Mindanao. His record during the three years of enemy occupation including his underground work, after he had refused to leave the country for a haven of safety, are now well known.

Olivia Salamanca

He was married to Trinidad de Leon of Bulacan. They had two children: Ruby, who finished her course at Vassar College in the United States, and Gerardito, who eventually became senator and president of the Liberal Party founded by his father.

He was inducted into office as the third and last President of the Commonwealth of the Philippines on May 28, 1946 after defeating President Sergio Osmeña, Sr. in the last presidential election of the commonwealth. He subsequently became the first President of the Third Republic of the Philippines on July 4, 1946. He died on April 15, 1948, of heart attack during his speech at Clark.

OLIVIA SALAMANCA (1889-1913)

The city of Manila paid a tribute to this pioneer woman doctor, by naming a grassy plot of ground bounded by three thoroughfares — General Luna, Taft Avenue, and San Luis, (now T.M. Kalaw) as plaza Olivia Salamanca.

Olivia Simeona Demetria Salamanca y Diaz was born in San Roque, Cavite City, on July 1, 1889. Her father was Jose Salamanca, a pharmacist and colonel in the Revolutionary army, a signer of the Malolos Constitution and representative of Cavite. Her mother was Cresencia Diaz of Intramuros, Manila.

Her early education was in Spanish, the language of the family. She learned English in the United States.

Olivia, the second of three daughters, studied first in Cebu where her father worked as a pharmacist. She remembered her teacher, thus: "Our teacher was pretty, but strict; how many times did I get knocked on my head for not knowing my lesson well!" In December 1895, the family returned to Cavite and her father took charge of her grandfather's drugstore in San Roque.

Her father engaged private teachers for her at home. One of them was Maestra Inocencia Reyes, described by her as "able, bright, and quiet; plainly, but neatly dressed and always calm and cheerful."

As a child, she enjoyed playing with water. She recalled in her autobiography that she "would bathe to her heart's content whenever she came close enough to a jar of water." Years later, she wrote: "I see now why I have such a weakness for natural bodies of water — a spring, a brook, a river, a fall, and the sea. They touch me very deeply and excite in me a love of grandeur, an almost spiritual love, they fill me with delight and awe, mingled with a sense of incompleteness. My heart burst with joy at the sight of such natural bodies." Dogs also fascinated her. She said of them, "Dogs are my special favorites. I have a tender feeling towards all dogs and no matter how fierce and dangerous they are, armed with love and tenderness for them, I meet them unabashed."

She studied in the *La Sagrada Familia* (now the Academy of the Sacred Heart) in Cavite, Cavite. She left this private school and enrolled at the public school in Cavite with Doña Socorro Kaingal de Reyes as one of her first teachers.

With the defeat of Spain in 1898, radical changes affected the pattern of life of the Filipinos. Modern schools were established by the Americans, and the youth were encouraged to attend them.

She took the competitive examination in 1905 and was sent to the United States as a government *pensionada*.

She was only 15 and the friends of the family feared for her traveling alone so far. Her parents had no misgivings. They knew their daughter was serious and intelligent.

As she had not completed the secondary course, she enrolled at a high school in St. Paul, Minnesota, then at Drexel Institute in Philadelphia. The plan for her was to take up a teaching course, but her personal inclination was to take a medical course. She was admitted in 1906 to the Philadelphia Medical College in Pennsylvania. She won a prize in Anatomy in her second year in the medical college. A brilliant student, she finished the course in four years. She graduated on June 1, 1910, at the age of 21 years and 11 months. She also took the U.S. Civil Service examination and passed.

Magat Salamat

Before returning to the Philippines, she visited some important medical centers in New York, Washington, D.C., Baltimore, Rhode Island, and Boston. Aboard *S.S. Siberia*, with her coveted M.D. degree, she returned home, arriving in Manila on July 24, after a full month's voyage.

She was designated by the Philippine Anti-Tuberculosis as its secretary. She assisted the chief of the Santolan T.B. Clinic in treating patients and attended to her private clinic for women in Cavite which she opened once a week. She caught tuberculosis herself.

She was assigned for two years at the Baguio Hospital to recuperate, but she did not improve. She went to Hongkong through the kindness of the Lopez family of Balayan, Batangas, who defrayed her trip and treatment. There was no relief for her and she returned to the Philippines. On July 13, 1913, she died at the age of 24.

The Philippine Historical Committee (absorbed by the National Historical Commission, now National Historical Institute) approved a historical marker which the Philippine Women's Medical Association installed at the Plaza Olivia Salamanca. This is a plot in Manila bounded by General Luna, Taft Avenue and T.M. Kalaw. In her native town of San Roque, a street leading to the Canacao Hospital was named in her honor.

MAGAT SALAMAT [c. 1550-1589(?)]

Magat Salamat, son of Rajah Matanda, the Chief of Tondo when the Spaniards arrived, endeavored to recover his heritage by participating in the Tondo Conspiracy (1587-1588), aimed to overthrow the Spanish sovereignty in the Philippines. It was, Wenceslao E. Retana relates, *la primera conjuracion separatista* in the country.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

This movement was planned by Magat Salamat in cooperation with two other Tondo principals, and his cousins, Don Agustin de Legazpi and Martin Panga, a *gobernadorcillo*. Affiliated with them were other chieftains in their environs who willed to give up their landed property for that purpose.

In 1587, they enlisted the help of a Japanese adventurer, Juan Gayo, through an interpreter named Dionisio Fernandez. In the house of Legazpi in Tondo, the plotters composed of Magat Salamat, Agustin Manuguit, Felipe Salalila and Geronimo Bassi agreed with Gayo that he would come again with arms and recruited soldiers from Japan. They also agreed that "the chiefs of the neighborhood would help them to kill the Spaniards." The Japanese would be rewarded with half of the tributes to be collected from the natives after they had conquered the Spaniards. "They swore solemnly," according to licentiate Ayala in a letter to Philip II, "according to their custom to keep and fulfill the agreement," choosing after the *sandugo*, "a King, captains, and officers of war." They also agreed to make weapons secretly.

Before his departure, Gayo gave Legazpi several weapons to be distributed to his men.

Later, a secret meeting that lasted for three days was called in Tambobong, by Magat Salamat and his co-plotters. Those who attended were the chiefs of Pandakan, Tondo, Candaba, Polo, Catangalan, Navotas with "other Indian timaguas, servants and allies." They were all briefed as to the sad political condition of the country and of themselves. With heavy hearts, they all swore an oath to throw off the Spanish yoke.

By 1588, no word was yet received from Japanese Gayo. But when the Filipinos heard the news of the capture of the galleon *Santa Ana* in February, they again prepared for battle, this time aiming to attack swiftly the moment the guns of Manila were turned toward the sea, and to fire at the English privateer, Cavendish. But he never came.

A few days later, the chiefs of Bulacan, Esteban Taes, and Martin Panga agreed to call another meeting. Taes was to call all the chiefs from Tondo to Bulacan while Panga would summon the chiefs of Cavite, Malolos and Guiguinto and rally the men of La Laguna and

Magat Salamat

Komintang (Batangas). With all the people gathered at Tondo, they would attack Manila.

At the meeting held in Tondo, the conspirators agreed to send Magat Salamat to the Calamianes to invite the Bornean Sultan to send a fleet that would join the Sulus and to launch an attack against Manila from the sea in conjunction with the Filipino chiefs' assault on land.

"The plan was that when the fleet of Burney reached the port of Cavite, and the Spaniards trustfully called these chiefs to their aid, they would all immediately enter the houses of the Spaniards with their men, fortify themselves in them and thus take possession of them one by one. If the Spaniards took refuge in the fortress, Indian soldiers would follow them, and, being two to one, they would surely kill the Spaniards."

By November 1588, Magat Salamat was in the Calamianes in company with Don Agustin Manuguit and Juan Banal. He rallied some principals of the island of Cuyo, notably Sumaclob who pledged to help him with 2000 men.

However, Antonio Surabao, chief of the encomienda of the Spanish Captain Pedro Sarmiento, disclosed to the latter the plot of Magat Salamat and his companions, after he was persuaded to join it. They were arrested immediately. Sarmiento informed personally the governor-general of his fantastic discovery and soon the Spanish government became busy hanging or sending to exile the conspirators.

"Magat Salamat was condemned to death. His goods were to be employed for the erection of the new fortress of this city (Manila). He appealed to the royal Audiencia, but the case was remitted to the governor, in order that justice might be done — except that the goods were to be set aside for the treasury. The sentence was executed."

And so the first of the rebels from Tondo died, his martyrdom to be duplicated several centuries later by two of his disctrictmates, Andres Bonifacio and Macario Sakay.

The significance of this Tondo Conspiracy, aside from its purely

political motivation, lay in the fact that it was not just the conspiracy of Tondo, but of practically all of the *datus* in the Tagalog region from Batangas and Cavite to Laguna and Bulacan, besides the Pampangos, who were involved owing to the participation of Dionisio Capolong of Candaba. In 1587-88, therefore, the old lines of contact among the *datus* of the Pampanga and Pasig River valley which had made the ethnic state of Manila possible, were still unbroken, were in fact extended up to the Sulus and Brunei. It was evidently only in moments of crisis of this nature that the Spaniards became aware of the extent of the native political inter-connections.

In the words of Austin Craig, the plot was a proof that the early Filipinos were capable of united action.

QUINTIN SALAS (1870-1917)

A colonel of the Revolutionary army, lawyer, *hacendero* and philanthropist, Quintin Salas was born on October 31, 1870 in Dumangas, Iloilo. He was the seventh of the eleven children of Nicolas Salas and Nicolasa Dicen. After enrolling at the school of his relatives, he attended the Jaro Seminary and later the *Instituto de Molo*, managed by the famous teacher Manuel Locsin.

Before the outbreak of the Revolution, Salas was the *teniente mayor* and then *capitan municipal* of Dumangas. In 1898, he was appointed by the Spanish government as commander of the militia to confront the American forces.

However, when Philippine Revolution against Spain had been planned in Iloilo by the conspiratorial clique called *Comite Conspirador* of Molo, he immediately pledged his support.

Quintin Salas

On September 15, the committee ratified in a meeting held in Jaro his appointment as one of the chiefs of the revolutionary forces. When he was appointed by Roque Lopez as the second chief of the northern zone of Iloilo, he organized a battalion. He enlisted the help of the *Pulahan* leader, Hermenegildo Maraingan, and his 350 men. During the baptismal party for his daughter, all the men in Dumangas who committed themselves to the revolution re-affirmed their vow, including the militia and the company of volunteers organized by the Spaniards.

When the underground activities of Salas was discovered by the Dumangas parish priest and municipal captain, he decided to launch the revolution in the towns of the northern zone, even if the long awaited arms from Luzon had not yet arrived. His forces that included his brother Jose attacked sitio Kabug in Banate with arms secretly taken from the Dumangas town hall.

From Kabug, they went to Ugasan where he set up his headquarters. Here, they were attacked by the *guardia civil* and part of the volunteers from Barotac Viejo under Angel Tupas, whom he invited to join the Revolution. He repulsed them.

On October 12, 1898, his forces, although inadequately armed, captured the town of San Enrique. On the 18th, using guerrilla warfare tactics, he attacked Dingle and caught the *timbres* of the tribunal and justice of the peace of the town. The *cura* escaped but not the Spanish appraiser of the *Compania Tabacalera*.

The next day, on their way to Anilao, his forces engaged in a two-hour fight against 94 *guardia civiles* led by a Spanish captain. The Spaniards fled to Anilao from where the captain sent a letter proposing to him a pardon he obtained from General Diego de los Rios. In reply, Salas invited the Spaniard for a conference in sitio Palaypay, but the latter did not show up.

When the Spaniards retook Dingle, he was named in command of all the troops gathered in sitio Lingod: three companies from Dingle, a company and a half from Dueñas and half company from San Enrique. With these forces, he was able to hold on to the rebel post at Lingkod and strengthen and protect Dueñas from the fire threatened by the Spanish engineers.

Under the plans drawn up by him, all the prisoners in the jail of Pototan were able to escape, forcing the Spanish forces in the town to flee and concentrate in Iloilo City.

From the latter part of October to November 7, 1898, he complied with the orders of the Manila revolutionary government, to take possession of the towns of Pototan, Anilao, Barotac Nuevo and Dumangas. He caught the Spanish priests in these towns. The rebels also formalized the capture of Banate, Barotac Viejo, Passi and Mina. After their occupation, he obliged all the volunteers created by the Spanish government to put themselves at the service of the Revolution. By November 8, Salas had 4,000 men under his command.

On November 10, he was sent to Balantang outpost to put order to the demoralized troops there. Upon his advise, the rebel quarters was transferred to Leganes, where he proposed the enforcement of the Spanish military ordinances and the duty to guard the district and the headquarters. By this act, spies were caught.

He and his 800 men were among the first to occupy Jaro, which was evacuated by General Diego de los Rios. He then met with foreigners like the second chief of the house of Joskin and representatives from the *Casa Lizarraga* and received letters of thanks for having preserved order in the town.

On January 2, 1899, he was appointed by the Federal Council of the Visayas to pursue evildoers and put a stop to banditry in Iloilo. He secured the surrender of several bandits and gathered many carabaos which came from doubtful sources.

Salas learned of the imminent conflict with the Americans on February 11 when he was in his *Hacienda de Tambuclan* in Dumangas. He immediately left for Jaro but was stopped in Balantang by soldiers who retreated from that city and told him it was impossible to face the American forces who were in the Hacienda of Simon Ledesma.

Salas and his men remained in Balantang. His first encounter with the Americans took place in the night of the 13th when Americans attacked this outpost unsuccessfully. The next day, his forces

had a light shooting incident with the enemies, causing them a casualty. At night of this day, they dislodged the Americans from Ledesma's hacienda and took hold of several sacks of rice.

Salas was named *Jefe del Campamento* of Balantang on February 15, 1899. The next day, he issued his first general order:

- 1st, soldiers are prohibited to fire their gun without the command of the official of the section, company or chiefs of their column or of the bugle sound.
- 2nd, each soldier is prohibited once and for all from hunting with their guns, birds, chicken or dogs.
- 3rd, soldiers who are free of duty can not leave the camp without prior permission from their officer.
- 4th, after their duty, all the guns under the charge of their same soldiers should be quartered in such manner that they would not spread out and so that they would be ready in case of any event.
- 5th, the officials should be responsible for the infraction of this order.

Up to the end of February 1899, Salas and his forces sustained partial engagements with the Americans, surprising them from time to time in their positions and inflicting them with heavy casualties. He also opened the day duty (*servicio del dia*) according to military laws. He drew up a detailed plan to set fire to the bridge repaired by the enemies. It was executed successfully by his men.

On March 1, when Salas was informed of the American advance to his Balantang camp, he ordered the reinforcement of the first outpost and the immediate formation of the second. He was able to hold back the enemy advance and drove them to retreat. The Americans left 16 firearms, numerous ammunitions, a bayonet, a shirt, clock, tablewares, pictures and copies of newspapers with a letter in English to one Maria.

On the 16th, alerted by cannon shots of the enemy at one o'clock in the afternoon, Salas at once deployed his men to their respective positions. After half an hour, the enemies started firing and continued it without letup. In this manner, they secured a way over the bridge up to the natives' line. Despite the vigorous stand of the defenders in the first outpost, the Americans overtook it. Salas' forces retreated mainly because of lack of ammunition and firearms. However, the defenders of the second trench under Salas himself continued fight-

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

ing towards seven in the evening. Determined to defeat the enemy amidst outcries of *Viva Filipinas Libre y Muera America* heard all over in Balantang, the Filipinos finally overpowered the enemy who retreated, burning two haciendas in vengeance. In the attack of the first outpost, not less than 40 death casualties were suffered by the Americans, while on the Filipino side, 10 died including an official and two gravely wounded.

From April to July 1899, Salas led several partial engagements and *descubiertos*. He collected war contributions from Iloilo citizens as per commission of General Martin Delgado. In August, he directed the burning of the American headquarters in a sitio of La Paz and two decisive victories against the enemies in the town's vicinities.

The army chiefs and officials in the Balantang camp petitioned General Delgado on September 3, 1899 to promote Salas to the rank of Brigadier General, which Delgado heartily endorsed.

When the forces operating in Iloilo province were divided into five guerrilla columns on July 20, 1900, to Salas went the leadership of the first column. His concepts for guerrilla operations were adopted, the most important of which were hostility to the enemy, prosecution of outlaws and traitors, and supervision of agriculture. He amplified intelligently the rules for the organization and movements of guerrilla banks which were drafted by the General Staff headquarters.

He pursued relentless campaigns against the enemy even after his superior, General Delgado, surrendered. He was appointed special investigating judge to form a court martial to try Delgado for treason and desertion of the national cause.

Realizing the fruitlessness of further resistance, he gave up on October 4, 1901, the last Visayan revolutionary to do so.

When peace was restored, he studied and finished law at the *Escuela de Derecho* in Manila. In 1912, he was admitted to the bar.

Upon his return to Dumangas, he entered politics and was elected municipal president of both Barotac Nuevo and Dumangas, then comprising one municipality. He became president of the Iloilo Bar Association and the Veterans of the Revolution.

Moises Salvador

He donated his land to the church, school, market, plaza and for municipal building sites.

He was married twice, first to Eulalia de la Peña who died in 1900 and by whom he had two children, one of whom was Rosario. He did not have any child by his second wife, Julia Guingona.

Salas died of tuberculosis on January 24, 1917.

MOISES SALVADOR (1868-1897)

Moises Salvador was born on November 25, 1868 in San Sebastian, Quiapo, Manila to a wealthy Spanish architect Don Ambrosio Salvador and Doña Acosta Francisco.

Like many of the children of the affluent families of Manila, he was sent to study in *Ateneo de Manila*. His parents aspired to make their son a doctor so he was sent to Madrid to study medicine.

As a student in the Spanish capital, he was inspired by the examples of Rizal and Marcelo H. del Pilar. Instead of pursuing a course in medicine, he got deeply involved in the propaganda movement. He also joined Free masonry.

His parents were naturally apprehensive over the activities of their son. His father recalled Moises to the Philippines. In April 1891, he arrived in Manila taking along with him the *acuerdos* of the *Madrid Junta* to organize lodges. These documents were transmitted by him to Deodato Arellano, brother-in-law of Marcelo H. del Pilar, and Andres Bonifacio.

He was entrusted with the task of sending and receiving confidential information from Spain. These he carried out efficiently.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1891, he joined the Lodge *Nilad*, the first Filipino masonic organization, assuming the symbolic name *Araw*. In March 1892, he was venerable master of the Lodge *Balagtas* upon its organization.

On July 3, 1892, the *La Liga Filipina* was organized, and he was one of its leading figures. His father presided at the organization. But Rizal was deported to Dapitan. The Filipinos re-considered their options. One group under Andres Bonifacio believed that only through an armed uprising could freedom and liberty be wrested from Spain. The other group adhered to the idea that peaceful moves or non-violent activities pursued by the *La Solidaridad* was still the best method to accomplish reforms. This group was called the *Cuerpos de Compromisarios*. Salvador staked his lot with the *Cuerpos*.

On November 26, 1892, he married Isidra Narcisco but had no children by her.

He was a lover of sports. He played chess or rode a bicycle after the day's hectic work. He was also fond of picnics, dancing and all other social activities befitting his social standing. Neither did he neglect his business even when he was deeply involved in masonic activities and the propaganda. His father introduced him to construction. One of his works was the foundation of the Sta. Cruz Bridge, now the McArthur Bridge over the Pasig River.

When the Katipunan was discovered in August, 1896, many of its members took to the field immediately to avoid arrest and start the revolution. Many of the Free masons stayed home. On September 16, 1896, Don Ambrosio and Don Moises were arrested, jailed and tortured to give out information. Tried by a military court, they were found guilty of rebellion and were sentenced to die. This was usual for persons declared enemies of the state. A considerable number of property interests of the Salvadors was also confiscated.

On January 11, 1897, Moises Salvador, Numeriano Adriano, Domingo Franco, Francisco L. Roxas, Luis E. Villareal, Faustino Villaruel, Jose A. Dizon, Lt. Benedicto Nijaga, Geronimo Medina, Antonio Salazar, Ramon Padilla, Braulio Rivera and Estacio Mañalac, with their hands tied at their backs, were marched out from Fort Santiago. Salvador walked barefoot calmly smoking a cigar. In Bagumbayan Fields, now Luneta, they were shot dead.

Gregorio Sancierco

His body was buried in Paco Cemetery. During the military occupation of General Juan Cailles of that district, his remains were exhumed and interred in Pandacan Church.

The Municipal Board of Manila enacted Ordinance No. 2384, on July 13, 1936, changing the name of Guipit Elementary School in the District of Sampaloc to Moises Salvador Elementary School.

GREGORIO SANCIANCO (1852-1897)

Don Gregorio Sancierco was born in Tonsuya, Malabon on March 7, 1852, to Don Eladio Sancierco and Regina Goson who belonged to a well-to-do family.

After completing the requirements for college, he enrolled as a student of law at the University of Santo Tomas. He was a member of the *Juventud Escolar Liberal* an organization designed to obtain rights for the secular clergy.

It was after the Cavite Revolt of 1872 that a trickle of Filipino students reached Spain to study. They were usually the sons of the wealthier class. It was during these years that Sancierco went to Spain and enrolled in the *Universidad Central de Madrid* where he obtained the Doctor of Civil and Canonical Laws and Licentiate in Administrative Law.

He stayed in Madrid where he worked with *La Discusion*, an influential Madrid Newspaper. In 1881, he wrote *El Progreso de Filipinas*, a technical treatise on economics recommending measures which were eventually adopted as government policies to stimulate the commercial and agricultural progress in the Philippines. Considered as the first serious study on economics by a Filipino, this subsequently inspired the later Filipino nationalist leaders in carrying out the needed reforms.

In *El Progreso*, Sancianco expressed his opposition to the colonial policies of Spain. One of these policies was based on the idea that "political identity between countries that make up one sovereign was no longer possible when distance, climate, *social characteristics, and diversity of needs and cultural resources* marked out differences," which means: the Philippines was a colony of Spain, therefore, it must be governed by special laws.

He pointed out that the tribute was a symbol of the *rule of force*, a practise that had long been exercised only by barbarous nations of the past. Surprisingly enough, Spain, a high cultured nation, adopted this policy.

Assimilation of the Filipino as a Spanish citizen was propounded by him. He believed that because Filipinos had rendered invaluable services to the Crown, they were entitled to the same rights and privileges as Spaniards in Spain.

He also suggested that schools which had been for a long time under the supervision of the church should be liberalized.

El Progreso de Filipinas was pervaded with a deep-seated concern for the dignity and good qualities of the Filipinos. For instance, anticipating Rizal, he refuted the accusation that the Filipino is indolent. He said, "indolence is only the pretext of Spanish officials to commit disgraceful abuses which discredit the Spanish name and authority. It is not surprising that when a farmer sees himself exploited by all kinds of people in authority he does not exert effort to cultivate his field, knowing that others reap the benefits of the sweat of his brow."

His *El Progreso de Filipinas* was really an anticipation of the principal themes of the Reform Movement, which were: administrative reform; eradication of corruption in the government; recognition of the Filipinos' rights as loyal Spanish subjects; extension of the Spanish laws to the Philippines; curtailment of the excessive powers of the friars in the life of the country; and the assertion of the dignity of the Filipinos.

Gregorio Sancianco

This treatise was printed in Madrid and only few copies of it reached the Philippines. It was addressed to the government rather than to the ordinary man.

In 1887, he came home and was appointed justice of the peace in Nueva Ecija. Imbued with the libertarian movement that influenced him while in Madrid, he ran into trouble with Father Jose de la Fuente, parish priest of Cabanatuan. He resigned and joined the law firm of Don Ambrosio Rianzares Bautista.

In May 1884, an uprising, which was caused by the oppression of local officials by higher authorities occurred in Sta. Maria, Pangasinan. Surprisingly, of the hundreds who were arrested, many were residents of Manila and of other provinces. There were native priests, wealthy Filipinos and mestizos. Sancianco was one of them. But due to the insufficiency of evidence, he was released.

His participation in the Revolution of 1896 was not known. On November 17, 1897, he passed away.

He was considered the first Filipino economist. He was an uncle of the noted scholar, Don Epifanio de los Santos and grandfather of Gregorio Hernandez, Jr., Secretary of Education.

On March 6, 1941, the Municipal Board of Malabon passed Resolution No. 94, naming the school in Tonsuya, his birth place, Gregorio Sancianco Elementary School. On July 1, 1954, the Municipal Board of Pasay passed Resolution No. 202, naming the public library as Gregorio Sanciano Memorial Library. A street in Cebu City also carries his name.

TEODORO SANDIKO (1860-1939)

Teodoro Sandiko was born in the district of Pandacan, Manila on March 31, 1860. His parents were Miguel Sandiko and Maria Paz Santa Ana. He held the distinction of being a signer of two Philippine Charters, the Constitution of the First Philippine Republic (1899), and the 1935 Constitution of the Philippines.

He first learned his alphabet at home. He began his formal education under Capitan Manuel de Pandacan. Later, the family moved to Pampanga where he continued the first and second years in Latin lessons at the school of Vicente Quirino. He pursued his third year studies in the school of Quintin Salvidea and the fourth year under the Jesuits in Manila. Subsequently, he transferred to the University of Santo Tomas where he obtained his Bachelor of Arts in 1886.

He had two years of law, but he opted to concentrate on teaching Latin in a school in Malolos rather than finish the course.

He and Graciano Reyes petitioned the Civil Government of Bulacan for authority to open a night school for boys and girls.

With his progressive ideas, he incurred the ire of the Spaniards, particularly of the ecclesiastical authorities. To escape persecution, he left for Hongkong and proceeded to Spain where he continued his law studies at the University of Madrid. After three months in the Spanish capital, he joined the group of Filipinos, "young men of substance" in Barcelona who were agitating for reforms in the Philippines. He managed *La Solidaridad*, a patriotic newspaper founded by Graciano Lopez Jaena on February 15, 1889 which later became the mouthpiece of the Filipino propaganda movement.

Like many young Filipinos of that time, he extensively toured Germany, France, England and Spain. Since he did not receive pension from his parents, he taught Spanish in various schools in Paris.

When the Philippine Revolution broke out in August, 1896, he was invited by his compatriots to return to the Philippines, but instead he stayed in Hongkong to help raise funds and buy firearms for the revolutionists. He joined the return of the exiles in Hongkong after the failure of the *Pact of Biyak-na-Bato*.

Teodoro Sandiko

In the Revolutionary Government of Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo, he held various positions: Director of the *Secretaria de Relaciones Exteriores*, colonel of the *Estado Mayor* and brigadier general of the Revolutionary Army.

When Gen. Aguinaldo created the Executive Board of the Hongkong Committee, Sandiko was chosen one of its members. He played a significant role in the purchase of firearms and ammunitions through an American consul, Rounseville Wildman, at Hongkong in preparation for the renewal of the war against the Spanish colonial rule in the Philippines.

During the early part of the American military government, he organized the revolutionary committees under the guise of "recreational clubs," first in Trozo, Tondo, Manila and later in the various districts of the city. Since he was employed in the American Provost Marshall General Office, he was able to relay secret and valuable military information to the revolutionary government.

He resigned from his job to become the Secretary of Interior on January 2, 1899 and General of the First Philippine Republic. Sandiko, together with Gregorio Araneta, Felipe Buencamino, Sr., and Benito Legarda, Sr., composed the commission authorized to confer with Gen. Wesley Merritt on the role of the Filipino troops in taking Manila from the Spaniards.

After the capture of Gen. Artemio Ricarte in Paco, Manila in the middle of 1900 and as a result of subsequent defeats of the Filipinos by the American forces, the revolutionary generals resorted to guerrilla warfare throughout the entire archipelago.

Appointed as delegate to represent the province of Misamis to the Malolos Congress, he became one of the signers of the Malolos Constitution which Aguinaldo proclaimed on January 21, 1899, as the fundamental law of the land.

Upon the surrender of Gen. Mariano Trias on March 15, 1901 and the capture of Aguinaldo on March 24, the struggle for independence was greatly affected. Gen. Sandiko of the Central Luzon Forces surrendered to the American authorities on March 23, 1901.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Not losing his nationalistic fervor, he became one of the signers of a memorial which was presented to the United States Congress asking for the immediate independence of the Philippines. The memorial was urged by Secretary of War William Howard Taft in 1905. He entered politics and was twice elected governor of Bulacan. He attended the first convention of governors in Manila on October 23, 1906. Although he was one of the founders of the *Nacionalista Party*, he quit and founded and became president of an opposition party known as *Partido Democrata Nacional* in 1914. This small group counted as members prominent personalities: senator Juan Sumulong, delegates Ruperto Montinola, Gregorio Perfecto, Justice Gregorio Araneta, Gen. Tomas Mascardo, and Dr. Simeon Villa.

He served as senator representing the third senatorial district comprising the provinces of Tarlac, Nueva Ecija, Pampanga and Bulacan from 1919 to 1931. He became popular in the senate for his political conviction and was dubbed "Constructive Oppositionist." During his term as senator, he became a member of the commissions for independence headed by Senate President Manuel L. Quezon in 1921 and Speaker Sergio Osmena, Sr. in 1922.

During the 1934-35 Constitutional Convention, he was elected delegate of the first district of Bulacan, the oldest among 202 members. He was elected Second Vice-President of the august body, in its initial meeting on July 30, 1934 at the House of Representatives.

He retired from public life and spent his last years looking after his commercial and agricultural interests. He became the manager of two cigar factories: *Katubusan* and *La Paz y Buen Viaje*.

He died at his residence in San Juan, Rizal on October 19, 1939 at the age of 79, a victim of heart attack.

FRANCISCO SANTIAGO (1889-1947)

Francisco Santiago was born in Santa Maria, Bulacan, on January 29, 1889 to musically-minded peasant parents, Felipe Santiago and Maria Santiago. He was the first of their three children. His parents had the same surname but they were not related by blood.

At age seven, he took solfeggio lessons under an uncle, Matias Magracia, a country violinist, who took him along to *haranas* or serenades during moonlit nights. But his parents did not like him to be a musician. It was after his father died that he was given open encouragement to study music. He became popular in his hometown as a boy singer in the school and in the church.

After completing his elementary education in the public school, he went to Manila. He was admitted as a houseboy in the Dominican convent and studied piano forte under the famous Dominican music teachers, such as Blas Echegoyen, Faustino Villacorta, and Fray Primo Calzada. With the latter, he studied vocalization, organ playing and the rudiments of compositions. He finished his primary education at the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran* and left to find employment as a pianist in various stage theatres. He joined orchestra groups while continuing with his college course which he finished at the *Liceo de Manila*.

In 1908, his first composition, *Purita*, was dedicated to the first Carnival Queen, Miss Pura Villanueva, who later married the distinguished scholar Teodoro M. Kalaw.

In 1912, he won first prize in a musical contest sponsored by Teodoro M. Kalaw. In the same year, he won a first prize in a musical contest entitled *Oxipator* (Waltz) sponsored by a Yangco firm. A year later he made a *zarzuela* entitled *Margaritang Mananahi*. In 1914, he was lured to accept a job abroad, directing an orchestra in Shanghai. Upon his return to Manila, he taught piano and became director of the choir at the San Jose Seminary, Manila, 1915-1916.

In September 1916, he was taken in as an instructor while working in the conservatory. He composed what is now the classic *Anak ng Dalita*. He enrolled at the Conservatory taking courses under Director George and others. In the same year, he fell in love with a young student who was enrolled in voice culture by the name of Concepcion Ocampo. In 1919, he composed a song entitled *Ave Maria* and dedi-

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

cated it to her. As he was getting more stable economically, he made a decision to get married. He and Concepcion were wedded at Quiapo Church on April 24, 1920. Their marriage was blessed with four children, Jose, Ramon, Carmen, and Teresita.

He was the first to take a post graduate course in music and was the first to give a post graduate recital in piano forte in 1921 at the Conservatory.

The new director (Schofield) of the Conservatory of Music saw that Santiago should have further training abroad. Arrangements were made with University authorities and Santiago left in August 1923 to enroll at the American Conservatory of Music, Chicago, Illinois, where he obtained his Master of Music degree, 1924. He also received a special honorable mention during the commencement exercises for excellence in studies. He was the first Filipino to receive the degree of Doctor of Music from the Chicago Musical College. His graduation piece played at the Kimball Hall was entitled *Concerto in B Flat Minor*, 1924. The American Conservatory of Music also awarded him the teacher's Certification in voice culture. Then he participated in an international contest conducted by the Chicago Daily news, and his *Remembrance*, was awarded third place.

Back in Manila in 1923, he made his debut at the Zorilla theatre on February 5, 1925.

Dr. Santiago returned to the UP conservatory of Music. Dr. Alexander Lippay, the director of the school took notice of his talent and immediately promoted him to assistant professor, making him head of the piano department. He taught advanced composition among other subjects.

He then won first prize in two national contests namely, *Himno al Cristo Rey* (1928) and *Himno del Congreso Eucaristico Nacional* (1929) which he considered the greatest moment of his life, more significant than the honor he received in Chicago.

When the UP Board of Regents did not renew Dr. Lippay's contract, Santiago was named official-in-charge and was later promoted to associate professor of piano and acting director of the Conservatory.

Epifanio de los Santos

In 1935, he was named full professor and director of the Conservatory of Music.

During the Japanese occupation in 1943, he had a heart attack and suffered from paralysis which incapacitated him.

He was named UP Emeritus Professor of Piano, on May 25, 1946. When the U.P. Conservatory of Music was celebrating its 30th anniversary, the nationalistic musician died of heart attack on September 28, 1947. He was buried at the North Cemetery, Manila.

EPIFANIO DE LOS SANTOS (1871-1928)

Epifanio de los Santos y Cristobal was the first Filipino member of the Spanish Royal Academy in Madrid.

He was born on April 7, 1871, in Malabon, Rizal, the only son of Escolastico de los Santos and Antonina Cristobal. His father was an educated and wealthy *hacendero*, an ardent student of history and a product of the *Ateneo de Manila*. His mother attended school at the *Colegio de la Consolacion*, and was a finished player of the harp and other musical instruments.

He had his early education under *maestro* Jose Flores, a noted private tutor. He enrolled at the Ateneo de Manila where he obtained after six years a Bachelor of Arts with excellent grades and notable marks in many subjects. Upon leaving the Ateneo where he spent time in painting, he concentrated for some time on music. The arts fascinated him, but when he transferred to the University of Santo Tomas it was to take up law which he finished in March, 1898.

In his diverse studies, he became acquainted with German,

French, and Greek literatures.

With the outbreak of the second phase of Philippine Revolution, he and Jose Clemente Zulueta published in 1898 the newspaper *Libertad* in Malabon. Later he became an associate editor of *La Independencia*, the first revolutionary periodical, and a contributor of *El Renacimiento*, *La Democracia*, *La Patria* and *Malaysia*.

In April 1900, he was appointed the district attorney for San Isidro, his father's hometown in Nueva Ecija. After a brief stint as the provincial secretary, he was elected in 1902 as governor of Nueva Ecija. Two years later he left as a member of the Philippine Honorary Commission for the St. Louis Exposition, and from there he went with Pardo de Tavera to Paris. Afterwards he travelled alone through England, Belgium, Holland, Germany, Austria, Switzerland and Italy in which during these travels his time was spent in quest of rare Philippine documents and objects of art in big museums in the great European universities.

On his return, he resumed his duties as governor of Nueva Ecija. Then in 1906, he moved to Malolos where he was the provincial fiscal for both provinces of Bulacan and Bataan. In the next 19 years that he held this position, he conducted extensive researches on Philippine History and literature and enriched his Filipiniana collection thereby establishing his reputation as a historian and bibliographer. Owing to his well-known scholarship he was designated by Governor-General Francis Burton Harrison as technical director of the Philippine Census of 1918.

In 1909 he published *Algo de Prosa*, a collection of stories and sketches. His other books are *Tagalog Literature*, *Confidential Letters of Dr. Rizal*, *The Tagalog Theater*, *Musical Folklores of the Philippines*, *Criminality in the Philippines* (1903-1908), *Fraudes Electorales y Sus Remedios*, and the biographies of Trinidad H. Pardo de Tavera, Marcelo H. del Pilar, Andres Bonifacio, Emilio Jacinto and Ignacio Villamor. He translated Balagtas' *Florante at Laura*, into Spanish and clarified the history of Filipino folk music and Tagalog theater. He also made an important contribution by writing biographical accounts of notable Filipinos.

On May 16, 1925, he was appointed Director of Philippine Library and Museum by Governor Leonard Wood, succeeding Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera who died on March 26 of that year, and in this capacity distinguished himself as an efficient public servant.

One day a reader went to the library to read something on Concepcion Bagay, the first Filipino cartographer. He approached Don Epifanio and told him what he wanted. Knowing perhaps that the visitor was unfamiliar with the Filipiniana Division, Don Epifanio went personally to look for materials he needed and readily handed them to the visitor. The library employees were amazed at the ease and exactness with which he pulled out the bundles that contained the desired information. He was asked why he did not ask his clerks to look up the materials. He answered: "All of us here are servants of the reading public. I am the head of the servants and I must show that I know better than any of the servants where the materials are found. I want to show that our service here is efficient and that we are really working to serve."

He was a great conversationalist, sometimes even forgetting his meals because of prolonged discussion with a friend or a visitor. In his office, everybody was treated fairly, whether he be a division chief or a messenger.

As a historian, he was sincere and impartial in his approach, research, and writings. His monographs, essays and lectures are considered a real contribution to Philippine history. He was, according to Cecilio Apostol, the first of the two best Filipino writers in Spanish prose, the other being Marcelo H. del Pilar. Unlike many critics of other prestige, his motive was "to build rather than to destroy."

He married twice. His first wife was Ursula Paez of Malabon and the second was Margarita of Malolos. Only one of his children inherited his passion for history and ability as a researcher. He was Jose P. Santos, a son of his first wife, who became a distinguished historical writer, biographer, and collector.

On April 18, 1928, Don Panyong died in Manila, a victim of cerebral attack.

LOPE K. SANTOS
(1879-1963)

A scholar, poet, novelist, journalist, labor leader and public servant, Lope K. Santos is remembered today as the *Father of Pilipino Grammar*. Mang Openg, as he was familiarly known to his friends and admirers, was born on September 25, 1879 in Pasig, Rizal to Ladislao Santos, a native of Pasig and Victoria Canseco, a native of San Mateo, Rizal.

Much later, when asked why he used "K" for middle initial instead of "C" from Canseco, he said "Matuwid and aking ginawang ito sapagkat may hilig ako sa mga letrang katutubo na talagang pam-Pilipino."

His father was accused of being a rebel since copies of Rizal's *Noli Me Tangere* and some copies of the *Kalayaan*, the organ of the *Katipunan* were found in his possession. They dragged him to a convent in Cavite and tortured him by the water cure. Still unsatisfied, they tied him up on a bench and beat him mercilessly.

He studied at the *Escuela Normal Superior de Maestros*, the *Escuela de Derecho* and obtained his Bachelor of Arts at the *Colegio Filipino*.

In 1898, when his mother was about to die, she told him to look for Simeona Salazar and told him, "Kung buhay pa si Mona (Simeona), sa kanya ka pakasal."

From San Pablo, he and his sister Isabel returned to Manila to look for Simeona Salazar. Finding her, he pressed his suit. The belle of *Pulong Mayaman* in Paco married him on February 10, 1900 in the Catholic church on San Marcelino. Their marriage was blessed with five children.

His love for Tagalog began when he won the *dupluhan*, the poetical joust at the time. This developed further when he went into journalism and became editor of different Tagalog publications starting in 1900.

As a poet, his style is smooth, melodious, imaginative, and full of substance. A prolific writer in both prose and poetry, Mang Openg wrote many novels and poems. He was crowned *Paham ng Wika* in recognition of his literary stature and works.

Lope K. Santos

His *Balarila ng Wikang Pambansa* is the basis for the grammar of the Pilipino language. His *Banaag at Sikat*, the first Tagalog sociological novel, won him the title of *Pillar of Philippine Literature*.

He was the first editor of *Muling Pagsilang*, sister publication of *El Renacimiento*, and founder of the first Filipino national weekly *Sampaguita*.

He sought to propagate a national language through organized lectures, cultural societies which he founded all over the country, and also as head of the department of national language in leading universities.

He was named by President Manuel L. Quezon as the director of the *Surian ng Wikang Pambansa*.

He was governor of Rizal from 1910 to 1913. From 1918 to 1920, he was appointed the first Filipino governor of Nueva Viscaya. By befriending the head-hunting tribes he succeeded in minimizing their barbarism. He also established settlements and prepared the inhabitants for self government. As an appointive senator for the 12th district, he authored the law creating Bonifacio Day and championed the cause of labor with his introduction of several measures designed to better the workers' working conditions.

Once, he and his wife visited the tomb he ordered made for himself. Upon viewing the place he said to Mona, "Kung maari sana lagyan mo ng ilaw sa loob upang makapagbasa at makapagsulat ako."

He was operated on for an illness of the liver, and he had already premonitions about his death. One of his last words were:

"Nararamdaman kong malapit na . . . ang huling oras ko . . . at ang aking ikinalulungkot ay papanaw ako nang hindi alam kung ano ang magiging wakas ng Wikang Tagalog . . . Kung ito ang talagang magiging wikang pambansa."

He died on Labor Day, May 1, 1963 at 2:55 a.m.

JOSE SEVILLA
(1879-1946)

Jose Sevilla y Tolentino was a Tagalog folklorist, novelist, dramatist and grammarian. He was the son of Ambrosio Sevilla, a sergeant in the Spanish *Endencia Militar*, and Silveria Tolentino from Bulacan. His mother worked in the *La Dicha* factory as a cigar maker. Although his father was an army man, the journalistic predeliction was latent in their family; he was a grandnephew of Padre Mariano Sevilla, one of those exiled to Guam as an aftermath of the Cavite Revolt of 1872.

He was born in Tondo, Manila on October 29, 1879 and studied in the school conducted by his uncle Catalino Sevilla. Before the Revolution broke out, he was enrolled in the *Escuela Normal* in Intramuros. He apprenticed in a watch repair shop and in a dental clinic, but these jobs did not suit him. He found employment in a printing press.

He did not participate in the first phase of the Revolution but during the Filipino-American War of 1899 to 1901, he served in the artillery corps under the command of General Urbano Lacuna.

A hunchback and of small stature, he really was not suited for soldiering. He continued his studies and obtained in 1904 a Bachelor of Arts. Working in the printing press awakened him to the possibility of writing and propagating Tagalog literature.

In April 1906, his brother Maximo Sevilla started the publication of *Filipinas* and asked him to edit a section called *Buhay Filipinas*. Here he began on April 3, 1908, the serial publication of his novel *Mga Imbi*.

Since *Filipinas* did not prosper, he joined *Metralla*, editing its Tagalog section *Punglo*. Later he edited *Malayang Manggagawa*, published by Jose Turiano Santiago.

His journalistic sorties were erratic, but his novels flowed, interspersed with drama productions. No student of literature has however assessed his works.

After he had written his Tagalog novels, his interest in Tagalog grammar developed. He also familiarized himself with other languages through his association with Pedro Serrano Laktaw. His *Ang Aklat ng Tagalog* was published in 1923 with Paul R. Verzosa as joint author. In 1932, he studied in the Manila Philological School directed by Verzosa. He taught Tagalog at the Philippine Lyric Academy and National Uni-

Mariano Sevilla

versity in 1940. He coined a number of words as his contribution to Tagalog vocabulary; a few of them, such as *bantayog* and *balagtasan* have been accepted.

He was married to Francisca de Jesus, daughter of Timoteo de Jesus and Gregoria de Jesus (who were second cousins), by whom he had three children who all died in their infancy. He headed the Language Research branch of the *Kalibapi Office* during the Japanese occupation, and died of tuberculosis a year after *World War II*.

MARIANO SEVILLA (1839-1923)

Mariano Sevilla, a Roman Catholic secular priest, educator and writer was born under an unusual circumstance. His father, Tomas Sevilla of Malabon and his mother, Paula Villena of Bulacan, Bulacan, were on a pilgrimage to the *Nuestra Señora de la Soledad* shrine on the occasion of the town fiesta in Tangway, Cavite. The husband, deeply concerned with his wife's condition, passed the night in Tondo. There Mariano was born on November 12, 1839.

He studied in Tondo in a school headed by Vicente Vera and later enrolled at the *San Juan de Letran*. At the University of Santo Tomas he obtained his Bachelor of Philosophy in 1857 and the Licentiate in Philosophy and Canon Law in 1860. After his ordination as priest on February 28, 1863, his first assignment was as parish coadjutor in San Rafael, Bulacan. He was called in 1867 to join the faculty of *Real Colegio de San Jose* where he was also secretary under Rector Father Mariano Garcia. He also served as chaplain to the *Beaterio de Santa Rosa*. While performing these functions, he continued his studies in the University of Santo Tomas. In 1871, he obtained the degree of Doctor in Sacred Theology. He was ecclesiastical censor of the Church for 14 years.

As a contemporary of Jose Burgos and Cosme Abaya, he joined Mariano Gomez, Jacinto Zamora, Agustin Mendoza, and Simeon Rodriguez in advocating the secularization of the Philippine parishes as well as the recognition of the rights and privileges of the Filipino clergy. This movement was equated as undermining Spanish authority. During the Cavite Revolt of 1872, he was implicated, arrested and banished to the Marianas Islands on March 14, 1872.

In 1877, upon his return to Manila, he resumed his priestly duties and began to write in Tagalog as well as translate Spanish religious literature to the vernacular. For 350 years, this effort was a monopoly of the regular orders. Little attention was paid by the Filipinos to the development of native writing and his labor was considered a breakthrough.

In 1887, he wrote *Lecciones de Gramatica Castellana en Tagalo*, a language manual used in learning the Spanish language. His other works were: *Vida buena y mala del Cristiano*, 1895; *Vida Espiritual comparada a arboles, uno esteril y otro fructifero*, 1895; *La Perfeccion*, 1884; *Las Hijas de Maria*, 1884; *Dios con nosotros antes y despues de la Comunión*, 1895; *Preparacion para adviento de Natividad*, 1894-1895; *Las Flores de Maria*, 1864-1865; *Mes de Marzo dedicado a San Jose*, 1870; *Novena a Santa Ana*, 1868; *Preparacion para la Natividad del Señora, en prosa y verso*, 1869; *Novena del Nuestra Sra. de Lourdes*, written anonymously under a pseudonym. The last was designed for religious propaganda. All of these literary pieces were translated to Tagalog.

His other religious works were *Ang Santong Evangelyo nang Ating Panginoong Jesucristo Ayon cay San Mateo*, 1917; *Reglang Alinsunurin nang manga Profesores*, 1923; *Katismo ng Papa*; *Ang Apat na Evangelyo* and others.

His journalistic activities found headway in a few short-lived religious periodicals. In April, 1890, he was in the staff of *Patnubay nang Catolico*, a religious Tagalog periodical with Father Mariano Gil as editor.

On January 1, 1894, he was chief translator of the *Apostolado de la Prensa*, a monthly publication. In 1896, he was imprisoned for his liberal ideas. He founded in Malolos on December 13, 1898 the *El Catolico Filipino*, a daily paper. During the Malolos Congress, he was a stal-

Datu Sikatuna

wart exponent of the union of the Church and State. Recognized for his intellectual and academic capabilities, he was appointed professor of Canon Law in the *Universidad Literaria Ng Pamahalaan Mapanghimagsik*.

When peace was restored and the civil government began to function, he helped found *Vida Filipina*.

He helped his niece, Rosa Sevilla-Alvaro, found the *Instituto de Mujeres* in 1900, an exclusive school for women in Manila. He was parish priest of Hagonoy, Bulakan in 1901; vicar forane in 1906; *juez eclesiastico* and *fiscal eclesiastico* in 1909; synodal examiner in 1911; and after celebrating his golden anniversary as priest in Hagonoy, Bulacan in February, 1913, he was named *prelado domestico* by Pope Benedict XV on November 17, 1920, for his devoted religious services to the Church in the Philippines.

He passed away on November 23, 1923, in Manila.

DATU SIKATUNA

One of the most effective means the Spaniards employed for mass conversion of the early Filipinos to Christianity without cost of human lives was the entry into a treaty of alliance with the natives. This was perpetuated through *blood compact*, a peculiar native custom of the period.

The historic blood compact between Datu Sikatuna, the most influential chieftain of Bohol, and Captain-General Miguel Lopez de Legazpi, a diplomat and the first Spanish Governor-General in the Philippines, on March 16, 1565 was considered one of the first international treaties of friendship a Filipino had entered into. This unique ritual was immortalized on canvas by Juan Luna.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In the high seas the sealed order issued by the *Royal Audiencia* of Mexico to Legazpi was opened. He learned he was to lead his expedition composed of five ships and 380 men in the direction of the Philippines.

He lifted anchor in Navidad, Mexico, on November 21, 1564, and reached the Philippines on March 16, 1565. While in search for a permanent settlement, food supplies and other provisions, he sailed along the southeastern coast of the island of Bohol. Inclement weather forced him to seek refuge in the village of barrio Bo-ol, some three kilometers from what is now Tagbilaran City.

When the native chieftains, Sikatuna and Sigala noticed the white men on their shores and believing these were the same group that raided them earlier, they assembled their people and prepared for a battle.

Legazpi, speaking through his Mohammedan Malay pilot who acted as his interpreter, and whom he captured earlier from a Bornean trading vessel, made known his mission of peace and great desire to befriend the chieftains and his people. The two native chieftains, assured that the Spaniards came merely for trade, were appeased.

In 1563, the Portuguese, coming from the Moluccas, conducted marauding expeditions to the Visayas Islands, pretended to be Spaniards and committed atrocities, especially in Bohol. They burned some of the towns, killed about eight natives and captured some 1,000 inhabitants as their slaves.

Legazpi and Datu Sikatuna made their friendship lasting with a blood compact.

Legazpi reported to King Philip II of Spain, thus: "Each participant in the blood compact drew two or three drops of blood from his arm then mixed them in the same cup with wine or water. The participant divided the mixture equally in two cups and drank all the contents therefrom."

The site has been declared a Sikatuna-Legazpi Memorial Park. The Philippine Historical Committee installed a historical marker in 1941. In memory of Datu Sikatuna, one of the interior towns of Bohol was named after him. Sikatuna was the peacemaker. It was for another Boholano, Francisco Dagohoy, to inspire the longest revolt in the Philippines.

DIEGO SILANG (1730-1763)

Diego Baltazar Silang was born in Aringay, La Union, on December 16, 1730 to Miguel Silang, of Aringay, and Nicolasa de los Santos from Vigan, Ilocos Sur, both of whom were said to belong to the *principales*. He was baptized in Vigan, on January 7, 1731. His godfather was Tomas de Endaya.

He became a helper of the parish priest of Vigan, Fr. Cortes y Criosolo. He was entrusted to deliver messages to Manila. There were no roads from Vigan to Manila; travel was by boat. In one such trip the small vessel he took was wrecked along the Zambales coast and the passengers were either drowned or killed by the wild tribes. He was spared, and made a slave. Eventually he befriended the Zambal natives and he was ransomed by a Recollect missionary.

He continued as a letter carrier, enjoying the widening circle of acquaintances he was developing because of his mobility. He learned Spanish well. He married Maria Josefa Gabriela, a young widow from Santa, Ilocos Sur.

In Manila, while waiting for the return of the galleon Filipino from Acapulco, he witnessed the British squadron enter Manila Bay in September, 1762 and demanded the surrender of the city. Because the Spaniards refused, the bombardment began on September 24th. In October 1762, Manila finally capitulated.

He realized the Spaniards were vulnerable; Diego went to Pangasinan to his parents with this thought. They planned a revolt. He made an understanding with Lopez, his relative, who was then the master of the camp in Pangasinan and he went to Vigan to start an uprising. He found Vigan receptive to the ideas that had crystallized during his sojourn in Manila, and his association with Santiago Orendain. Since Manila had been captured, it was not necessary to continue paying tribute to the Spaniards. With the Filipinos defenseless against the British who would likely rob them of their Catholic faith, it was imperative that they organize to resist the British.

There were simultaneous uprisings in Pangasinan, Cagayan, Laguna, Batangas. He was acknowledged the leader of the Ilocanos. Simon de Anda who was then magistrate of the *audiencia*, tried to maintain

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Spanish power in the provinces outside Manila. Anda, supported by loyalists, fought the British and the rebels at the same time. Silang was caught and imprisoned. Father Millan, in whose household he had lived, interceded for him, so he was released.

Once out of prison he redoubled his revolutionary activities. The people were aroused. It helped that he was known to be very pious. Among the local leaders who joined him were Pedro Becbec in Abra; Corcuera in Laoag and Bacarra; Jose Cristobal in Paoay; and Botargas in Batac, Sarrat, San Nicolas and Dingras. They supported him in his demands: the removal of Alcalde Antonio Zabala, and the appointment of Provisor Tomas Millan in his place; the abolition of tribute and personal services; the expulsion of the bishop and of all Spaniards and *mestizos* from the province; and the appointment of Silang to stave off the English.

To ward off possible surprise attacks, especially by Governor Anda, he assigned guards by sea and by land. Anda, from his headquarters in Central Luzon, ordered him to surrender within nine days to Spanish authorities, otherwise he would be treated as a traitor. Silang decided to solicit British aid. He wrote a letter to the British leader in Manila, declaring himself ready to acknowledge the British Majesty as his king. The British sent him his appointment as *Sargento Mayor* and *Alcalde Mayor*. They gave him power to choose minor and subordinate officials. To explain this dallying with the British, he told the Ilokanos that Anda was preparing to send fire and sword to punish them and to deprive them of their newly won liberties.

As he was getting to be too formidable for a direct assault, an assassination had to be resorted to. Anda offered a monetary reward and Spain's gratitude to whoever could accomplish the deed. A mestizo named Miguel Vicos and Pedro Becbec, both friends of his, agreed to carry out the plot. "The religious together with the Bishop spent almost all their time praying fervently for the success of the enterprise," says Pedro del Vivar, and "Vicos confessed and took holy communion determined to kill or die."

On May 28, 1763, Vicos and Becbec visited him at the *Casa Real* at Vigan. At the opportune moment, Vicos shot him in the back. The only words he could utter were "matayakon, Gabriela", and he fell dead.

GABRIELA SILANG (1731-1763)

Just
Maria Gabriela Silang is known as the first Filipina to lead an uprising against a foreign power.

She was born in the barrio of Caniogan, Santa, Ilocos Sur, on March 19, 1731. Her father was an Ilocano peasant from Santa and her mother, an Itneg household maid from Pidigan, Abra. A Spanish friar, Provisor Tomas Milan, adopted her and brought her up as a Christian.

She grew up to be a comely lass, pious and possessed of charitable character. At the age of 20, she was forced to marry a rich old man who died after three years, leaving all his wealth to her.

She met Diego Silang y Andaya, who was then a young and dashing mail carrier between Vigan and Manila. He fell in love with the attractive widow and, after five years of courtship, they got married and established their home in Vigan. For five years they lived happily although they did not have any children.

The people of Ilocos, burdened with high taxes and forced labor were chafing at their grim situation. They were waiting only for a leader who was sufficiently religious and who at the same time had a political solution to their plight. Diego Silang, with the ideas he brought from Manila, fitted their need. They rallied behind him as the emerging liberator. On December 14, 1762, he proclaimed the independence of his people and made Vigan the capital of Free Ilocos.

He proved to be an able leader, but his success was short-lived. The Spanish authorities, failing to crush him by force of arms, hired assassins. A mestizo named Miguel Vicos, aided by Captain Pedro Becbec, who were both Silang's trusted friends, shot him at the back with a musket on May 28, 1763.

Gabriela, widowed for a second time, assumed leadership and carried on the war against Spain. She was assisted by Silang's uncle and other loyal lieutenants of her late husband.

She sent a plea to the Itnegs, the people on her mother's side, to come down from the mountains to assist her. They responded, rekindling tribal ties. When she was driven out of Vigan with the rem-

nants of her lamented husband's army to Pidigan, Abra, the hometown of her mother, the Itnegs were solidly with her. Pidigan became the capital of the Free Ilocos government-in-exile.

She recruited more freedom fighters, especially Itneg archers. From her new bastion, she launched sorties against the garrisons on the coastal towns. The successes she registered inspired her to regain control of Vigan.

In preparation for the attack, she gathered about 2,000 men and armed them with muskets captured from the enemy, bolos, knives, clubs, bows and arrows, head axes, spears, and other bladed implements.

The Spaniards, apprehensive about the impending, asked for reinforcements from Dingras, Ilocos Norte, an army of about 6,000 strong for the defense of the city in addition to the 300 or so crack archers. These were dispatched and placed in strategic places to ambush her forces..

By the first week of September, 1763, Gabriela, astride a prancing horse, lead the march towards Vigan. Her bolo brigade, supported by Itneg archers, assaulted the city defenses. But the disciplined defenders, commanded by trained Spanish officers and supported by artillery, rolled back the attack. Her army was badly beaten.

She retreated towards the unexplored regions of Abra and the Mountain Province. But the Spanish military men under Don Manuel de Arza pursued her. The villagers were warned not to extend assistance and "they were promised reward in the event of information that would lead to her capture."

She and 80 loyal soldiers were captured in the hinterlands. Brought down to the Ilocos sea coast, they were hanged, one by one, all along the coastline from Candon to Bantay "to serve an example to those who would defy the right of Spain."

After making her a witness to the heroic end of her faithful followers, Gabriela was publicly hanged on September 20, 1763. She died with a calm courage. Thus ended the heroic life of this fighting widow, the "Joan of Arc of Ilocandia," and the short-lived independence of the Ilocano people.

RAJAH SILONGA

One of the paramount rulers of Mindanao was Silonga (also called Silongan, Sirongan or Sirungan), the rajah of Buayan. Available sources show that he was in the seat of power during the latter part of the 16th century and in 1638 he was mentioned as a petty-king.

Silonga traced his lineage to a pre-Islamic ancestor, Mamu, the first datu of Buayan. Mamu's grandson by Budtul, Pulwa, married Putri Mamur, a daughter of Sarip Kabungsuwan (he introduced Islam in Mindanao). Thus, he became the first Moslem datu of Buayan. Silonga was begotten from this marriage and declared his superiority by assuming the Hindu title *raja*h, becoming the first rajah of Buayan.

The powerful people of Buayan, at the time of the arrival of Kabungsuwan, controlled the upper Pulangi territory, exerting strong influence northwards to the watershed of the Cagayan River and eastwards as far as Mount Apo.

The rule of this expanse must have been handed down to Silonga with his seat of government at Buayan near the present town of Dulawan in Cotabato.

During his reign, Silonga was the most powerful chief of the Pulangis and also the head of the Magindanao confederacy composed of Buayan, Maguindanao and Tamontaka. The Spanish governor-general, Pedro Bravo de Acuña, perceiving Silonga's leadership and superiority in the Magindanao world over the other chieftains, especially in military affairs, entered into a peace treaty with him. He was the first Magindanao ruler to deal with the Spaniards.

Silonga could muster a great fighting force. With Buisan, the admiral of the Magindanao fleet and a subordinate of Silonga for many years, he gathered "great fleets" of *caracoas* (rowing barges) and *jungas*, sometimes numbering over 100 and even 150 vessels and armed them with "several large guns, many culverins, a large number of arquebuses and muskets and many other arms; and manning them so heavily, that they could land six to eight thousand soldiers."

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1596, a large force under the command of Captain Esteban Rodriguez de Figueroa was sent, under contract, to colonize Magindanao. It was the first serious effort of the Spaniards to conquer it. At Buayan, he was struck fatally on the head with a campilan by a brother of Silonga named Ubal.

When the Spaniards succeeded in establishing a fort in Tampakan between the Magindanao and Buayan settlements, Silonga and other Buayans sent a chieftain to Ternate for help to dislodge the Spaniards. In spite of the Buayan-Ternate alliance, the Spaniards gained victory, but problems of logistics forced them to withdraw to La Caldera at the southern tip of the Zamboanga peninsula.

In 1599, two years after the withdrawal of the Spanish contingent from La Caldera, Silonga and Sali, the "pilots of the Mindanao River," with 50 vessels and 3,000 warriors attacked the coastal towns of Panay, Negros and Cebu carrying back with them about 800 Visayan captives. This attack started the period of Moslem raids on the Visayas which was interpreted as the Moslem offensive against the Spanish presence in the Philippines. In 1602, Silonga and Rajah Muda raided Calamianes and gathered about 700 captives.

The next year, Magindanao prince Buisan attacked Leyte and captured the Jesuit Melchor Hurtado. This priest was brought to Silonga in his Buayan court where at that time were gathered the datus of the Pulangi, the ambassadors from the Sultan of Brunei and the young heir of the Rajah of Sulu. Silonga retained Hurtado for a year in Buayan and treated him with utmost cordiality. He provided him and the other Spanish captives their own separate lodging and slaves for their service. He sent them food from his own table, but since he ate no pork and drank no wine, according to Moslem custom, he arranged that they should be provided with these things.

Silonga, who was steeped in Islamic law and was curious about Christianity, often sent for the Jesuit for discussions about religious matters. Although some Visayan Christians had become Moslem in his territory, he did not force them to do so. Before Hurtado's release in 1604, Silonga presented him with a complete new suit of clothes.

Silonga's toleration of the Christian religion and regard for its priests was also attested to by Fr. Pedro Chirino, who narrated the following episode:

The Spaniards had their camps and garrisons along the Mindanao River, and several ships in it. When it chanced that a friendly chief was to be married to the daughter or sister of another chief farther upstream, in token of our friendship the General of this field did the groom the honor of offering two galliots to bring his bride to him. Silonga was then along the route, and learning that our vessels had sailed by. When they were returning though he was then at war, did nothing to molest the passage back with the bride. Instead he came out unarmed to the river-bank, in full attire and with measured step and a fan in his hand, and watched the galliots and their men with great deliberation and dignity. Upon recognizing him, our soldiers driven by youthful bravado and hatred for their enemy set their fuses and fired a few arquebuses at him, whose bullets (aimed at his feet for chivalry's sake) fell nearly but did not hit him, but he stood there motionless throughout, as if he regarded what was happening as a mere joke.

On September 8, 1605, Silonga signed a peace treaty in Buayan with the Jesuit Hurtado, who was once a captive and now the envoy of Governor Acuña. The Spanish government promised to recognize and support Silonga as paramount lord of Magindanao. In return, he was to swear allegiance to the King of Spain, not to make war except in self defense against any other faction in the Pulangi, to stop all raids in Spanish territory, to return all Christian captives and plundered church property, to give armed assistance to Spain upon request and not to aid Spain's enemies. Regarding religion, Silonga agreed that he would not be compelled to abandon Islam but would allow any Moslem to embrace Christianity in his own free will.

This treaty was an effective ploy advanced by the Spaniards in order to prevent the Moslems from helping the people of Ternate during the Spanish conquest of the Moluccas. The negotiations for the agreement even started with the Spaniards bribing the Magindanao princes with several bolts of taffeta cloth for Silonga and other goods. Nonetheless, the Silonga-Hurtado treaty was never ratified by Spain with the death of Governor Acuña.

On July 22, 1606, when the Moslems learned of the capture of Ternate by a Spanish fleet, the chiefs of the Pulangi — Silonga, Rajah Muda and Buisan — sent a letter to the Spanish governor in Manila asking for forgiveness for their previous alliance with Ternate. At the same time, they offered their subjection to Spain.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

A complete change of heart, however, occurred two years after Silonga went to Ternate and organized an offensive alliance composed of Magindanao, Sulu and Ternate against the Spaniards. It was a wise move indeed, because some Spaniards had planned to assassinate Silonga together with Buisan and Rajah Muda.

In 1609, these three Pulangi rulers again tried to invade the Visayas with a force of 2,000 men. When they were trapped, however, inside the Pangil Bay by Spaniards, they sued for peace terms. This agreement brought to the Visayas undisturbed peace for three years.

By 1634, the Magindanao confederacy headed by Silonga disappeared. An account in 1638 says that Buisan had come to rule all the coast, while Silonga was petty-king (*reyezuelo*) of the river valley region.

Rajah Silonga had eight children, Datu Maputi, Tambingag, Tangkwag, and the daughters Kdaw, Banitik, Malilimbun, Duni and Libu.

RAJAH SOLIMAN

Rajah Soliman was the last native ruler of Maynilad, then a Muslim Kingdom on the southern delta of the Pasig River. He was considered as the "greatest king of Manila" and its most important native chief when Martin de Goiti and Juan de Salcedo landed there in 1570. Spanish sources refer to him as *Rajamora* or *Raja Mura*, the Spanish transcriptions of *Rahang Mura*, meaning Young Raha. He was also known as Ladya Soliman or Rajah Sulayman. He was related by marriage to the Sultan of Brunei. His wife was a daughter of a close relative of the Brunei Sultan. He ruled Manila jointly with his uncle Rajah Matanda.

Rajah Soliman

In the light of the genealogy of Fernando Malang Balagtas (1503-1589), a descendant of a royal family in Borneo, Rajahs Matanda, Lakandula (ruler of Tondo) and the father of Rajah Soliman were first degree cousins. Rajah Soliman, therefore, was a nephew of both Rajahs Matanda and Lakandula.

As a native petty state ruled by Rajah Soliman, Maynilad was defended on the shoreline by stakes and wooden palisades, with a gate which was guarded by "bombardiers and warriors, livestock on hand" and provided with native-made artillery composed of culverins, cannons and lantakas. Soliman and his warriors had learned to use gunpowder and to manufacture weapons, including cannons and lantakas from the Chinese who had come to their shores centuries ago. These weapons were made in a storeroom by the house of Soliman.

The large house of Rajah Soliman marked his affluence. It was said to contain many valuable things, like gold, copper, iron, porcelain, blankets, wax, cotton, and wooden vats full of brandy. His furniture alone was said to cost thousands of ducats.

When the first Spanish expedition headed by Martin de Goiti reached Manila in 1570, Rajah Soliman would not allow them inland. He gave instruction that he would meet the Spaniards on shore. He came bearing himself haughtily, and his words sounded as a warning to the Spaniards: he was willing to make peace with the Spaniards, but they must remember that his people were not like the *pintados* (referring to the Visayans) who were "subservient". He further stated that his people would not tolerate any abuse and "they would repay with death the least thing that touched their honor." Then Soliman left without inviting the Spaniards into the town.

Rajah Soliman's behavior showed that he was no friend to the Spaniards, to use the words of Martinez de Zuñiga. And in the afternoon of the first meeting which was probably June 4, 1570, Soliman's men, armed and holding lighted ropes in hand, conducted bold inspection of the Spaniards on shore. It irritated the Spaniards but they kept their cool for the sake of peace.

This mission of peace spoken by Goiti in his conferences with Rajah Soliman implied recognition by the Maynilad rulers of their vassalage to the king of Spain and payment of tribute as a token of that vassalage.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Rajah Soliman would not accept peace on that basis. He let it be known to Goiti that he would never pay tribute. He considered the implication of Goiti's proposition as an affront to his honor and dignity.

On the morning of the second day (June 5), Soliman sent an envoy with a message to Goiti that no Spaniard could bring their ships into the river since tribute had been asked. So Goiti asked for another meeting and immediately went ashore and entered the fort. In the meeting held with the Maynilad rulers, terms of peace were discussed that Spaniards would be allowed settlement in Manila and no tribute would be exacted.

In the afternoon of the drawing up of the peace pact and despite it, the Spaniards became anxious at the news they received that Rajah Soliman was mustering all his warriors for a "military review" but the shots would be directed in the air. Causing more suspicion to the Spaniards was the rumor that Soliman was just waiting for the rain when the Spanish muskets could not be fired and then he would attack the Spaniards.

Caused by misunderstanding, hostilities ensued the next day. As a result, the Spaniards, superiorly armed, attacked and burned Maynilad. Many of its inhabitants perished and the large house of Soliman with its valuables turned into ashes.

Some of those captured by the Spaniards stated that in opposition to his uncle, Rajah Soliman ordered the attack on the Spaniards and had fired the first shot which pierced the side of Goiti's ship.

In 1571, the *Adelantado* Miguel Lopez de Legazpi came as head of the second Spanish expedition to Maynilad. It was in pursuance of the order of the King of Spain to colonize the Philippines.

Rajah Soliman would not welcome him. But through the prodding and intercession of his uncles, Rajahs Matanda and Lakandula who were convinced of Legazpi's honeyed words of goodwill, Soliman reluctantly went with them to conclude a peace pact with the *Adelantado*.

Rajah Soliman

By the terms of the agreement, the Spaniards were allowed to settle in the old site of the burned town of Maynilad and would have the right to collect tributes from the inhabitants. The Maynilad rulers and their descendants were granted exemption from paying tributes.

Legazpi formally took hold of Maynilad. And the native rulers remained faithful to their pledge of friendship to him.

In the latter part of 1571, Rajah Soliman, together with Lakandula went with the expedition of Martin de Goiti in Pampanga to serve as interpreters in the pacification of the province. About this time also, Rajah Matanda, who had no children by his legitimate wife, gave word to Legazpi that his nephew Rajah Soliman be his heir and successor and given the *señorio* or chieftainship of Maynilad. Shortly, Rajah Matanda died and Legazpi formally declared in the name of the King of Spain Rajah Soliman as heir and successor of his deceased uncle. Rajah Soliman received the *señorio* of Maynilad with Spanish approval in April of 1572.

Two years after the death of Legazpi in 1574 Rajah Soliman and Lakandula headed a local revolt in the towns north of Maynilad. It arose over the system of government apportionment of *encomiendas* to the Spanish officials. Certain lands of Soliman and Lakandula were given and assigned to *encomenderos* in utter disregard of their patrimonial rights.

Initial conciliatory talks between Fray Geronimo Marin and the two leaders held in Pagaga were unacceptable to Rajah Soliman so that he took his men to another village. He was found to pose the greatest problem to Marin, because he "did not act fairly in whatever the Spaniards were concerned, nor did he regard them with friendly eyes." With the aid of Captain Juan de Salcedo, the conciliator effected peace first with Lakandula, and later, Soliman yielded to the assurance that the rebels' complaints would be given due attendance by the Spanish government.

After this incident, the name of Rajah Soliman was no longer mentioned in Spanish accounts and chronicles. The exact date of his death, therefore, remains unknown and has become the topic of controversy among presentday historians. Some writers, however, boldly presume that Rajah Soliman lived in the person of Agustin de Legazpi, a leader of the Tondo Conspiracy (1587-1588) who died in 1588.

JUAN CRISOSTOMO SOTO
(1867-1918)

Known as the *Father of Pampango Literature*, Juan Crisostomo Soto was born in barrio Cabetican, Bacolor, Pampanga on January 27, 1867. He was the eldest of three children of Santiago Soto and Maxima Caballa. His father was a popular versifier and his maternal grandfather Sixto Caballa was tagged as the *King of Karagatan*.

He received his early education from teachers Cirilo Hernandez and Agapito Layug. At age 14, he went to San Fernando and studied under Vicente Quirino. Here, stagecraft aroused his curiosity and interest and took much of his time. He frequented the dramatic presentations of the troupe led by Praxedes Julia Fernandez, thus neglecting his studies. Writing was also beginning to grip him by this time. He managed to finish the *segunda enseñanza* with much difficulty.

He proceeded to Manila to study Latin, philosophy and other subjects at *San Juan de Letran College*. He became more drawn to reading literary works and writing his own plays and his progress in college was stifled. But his literary career was perking up. Still in his first year of college, he wrote a Pampangan translation of Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* and entitled it *Ing Pamaguiasaua Ning Mete* (The Marriage of the Dead).

Without getting a college degree, he returned to Bacolor in 1884 to give vent to his writing. At the same time, he worked as clerk in the government office, and after six months, as assistant warden in the provincial jail. In this capacity, he was influential in freeing the political prisoner Don Balbino Ventura. Later he was promoted warden in the provincial prison house.

Becoming a member of the *Katipunan* through the efforts of Francisco Macabulos, he worked with Maximino Hizon in the propagation of the society in Pampanga.

When the Revolution broke out, he joined the force organized by Tomas Mascardo until the Filipino-American War. In the encounters with the Americans in Porac and Floridablanca, he fought daringly and was wounded twice. For his gallantry in battle, he was promoted to captain. Meanwhile, he was a contributor to the revolutionary paper *La Independencia* when it was being published in San Fernando.

He joined the Filipino guerrilla forces against the Americans. He was ultimately captured and imprisoned in the convent of Guagua. Here, he wrote two of his plays, *Balayan at Sinta* (Patriotism and Love) and *Sigahut* (Trouble). He was released in exchange for four Americans held prisoners by his men.

His most famous work, *Alang Dios!*, dedicated to his deceased daughter Maria Luz Generosa, was performed for the first time at the Teatro Sabina in Bacolor on November 16, 1902. He wrote for the papers *El Liberal* and *La Publicidad*. He edited *Ing Emangabiran* (The Impartial) serializing his only novel and the first Pampango novel called *Lidia*. He also edited *Ing Balen* (The Nation) where he urged the expulsion of the friars and *Ing Alipatpat* (The Firefly) where he published his unfinished translation of Rizal's *Noli Me Tangere*. As a newspaperman, he represented Pampanga in a historical convention of Philippine journalists held in Bacolor.

He was happiest when he won a poetical joust in San Fernando on the occasion of a Rizal Day celebration and was declared the indisputable prince of Pampango poets. His winning piece was entitled *Lira, Dalit at Sinta* (Lyre, Song and Love). From his pen name *Crissot* was derived *crissotan*, the Pampangan poetical joust.

In writing Pampango dramas and zarzuelas, Soto left his imprint on Philippine literature. His first play, the *Romeo and Juliet* translation, was followed by *Ing Marino* (The Sailor), his first original drama. Then came the translations of European plays: *Ding Mipalsinta Teruel* (The Lovers of Teruel), *Fausto* (Faust), and *Y Neron ampon ding Gladiadores* (Nero and the Gladiators). His next drama was a patriotic one, *Balayan at Sinta* and then *Delia* which was considered as his social masterpiece.

His play, *Ing Anac ning Katipunan* (The Daughter of the Katipunan), is a highly political piece which has the strong tones of anti-clericalism. It resembles *Noli Me Tangere* in temperament and tendencies. On the other hand, his one-act play, *Ing Paninap nang Don Roque* (The Dream of Don Roque), is a comedy. His other zarzuelas were: *Ing Perla ong Burac* (A Pearl in the Mud), *Ing Panlu nang Sitang* (The Handkerchief of Sitang), *Julio Agosto*, *Perla*, *Zafiro at Rubi* (Pearl, Zapphire and Ruby), *Alang Dios!* and many more.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He wrote 49 plays, a novel, stories and tales, essays, sketches, proverbs and several poems. Most of his poems were addressed to the Motherland, as *Baquet Dalit Cu?* (Why Should I Sing?).

He married twice. Of his children by his first wife, Julia Almeida, only Cesar and Remedios grew into adulthood. The death of his daughter, Maria Luz Generosa, inspired him to write *Alang Dios!* By his second wife, Rosario Zablan Palma, he had two sons, Oscar and Jaime.

His writings did not gain for him wealth, only fame and honor. He thus worked as a deputy assessor of Pampanga from 1913 until his death on July 12, 1918 in Sampaloc, Manila. He wrote his last play, *Nanu tang Male Cu*, while bedridden before he succumbed to a heart attack.

JUAN SUMULONG
(1874-1942)

Juan Sumulong was the *Brains of the Opposition* during the ascendancy of Manuel Quezon. He was born in Antipolo, Rizal on December 27, 1874 to Policarpio Sumulong, a tenant farmer who became *Capitan Municipal* and Arcadia Marquez.

After finishing his elementary education in his hometown, he went to Manila and enrolled at the *San Juan de Letran College*. He walked from Tondo to Intramuros. As he did not have enough for his board and room, he helped his landlady prepare food for breakfast and peddled, after school in the mornings, her homemade cigars. He also did his own laundry. During rainy days, he wore wooden clogs, and only upon reaching school would he wear his leather shoes which he carried wrapped in paper. He completed his Bachelor of Arts nevertheless.

He then took up law at the University of Santo Tomas. When the Revolution against Spain broke out, he joined the revolutionists with headquarters in Morong Province (now Rizal). After the restoration of peace following the Filipino-American War, he served as a private secretary to the Filipino civil governor of Morong Province with headquarters in Antipolo. In a meeting held at the Pasig church on June 5, 1901 to discuss the fusion of Morong and some towns within Manila, councilor Sumulong spoke in favor of such a union. It was ultimately approved and the new province was named Rizal.

He became a journalist, joining *La Patria* as a reporter and becoming its city editor after three months. He analyzed the political situations for *La Democracia* of which he was the editor for a long time.

After passing the bar examinations in 1901, he practiced law and at the same time taught Constitutional Law at the *Escuela de Derecho*. One of the first cases he handled was the boundary dispute between Antipolo and the neighboring town of Cainta. He won the case for his hometown. He and Rafael Palma also successfully defended the newspaper *El Renacimiento* in a libel suit filed by some American Constabulary officials. The paper exposed the abuses committed by the military officers against the peaceful citizens of Cavite in the concentration camp in Bacoar. It was the first case that the American government lost. In June 1902, these two young lawyers secured from Governor William Howard Taft the pardon of Isabelo de los Reyes who was accused of "conspiracy" in organizing a labor union which staged the first organized strike in the Philippines. He was made Judge of the Court of First Instance in 1906 and of the Court of Land Registration in 1908. He was also a member of the Philippine Commission from 1909 to 1913. He could have been in the Supreme Court had he accepted the offer to him made by U.S. President Taft.

In 1904, while he was in the United States as a member of the Honorary Commission to the St. Louis Exposition, he published in an American journal the independence aspiration of the Filipinos, realizing the inadvisability of the statehood plan.

Sumulong was vice-president of the *Partido Nacional Progresista* that was organized on January 2, 1907. The new political party aimed to achieve Philippine Independence by progressive stages. He ran as its candidate for a seat in the first Philippine Assembly in the July 30

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

elections, but lost to the *Nacionalista Party* candidate. Again, he ran for, and lost, the position of senator for the fourth district in the 1916 general elections.

Because of the overwhelming Nacionalista victories in the 1916 elections, the minority groups, Sumulong's *Progresistas* and the *Partido Democrata Nacional* of Teodoro Sandiko, merged in August 1917 to form the *Democrata Party*. In 1919, Sumulong became president of this party

Sumulong was an "effective public speaker with a high reputation for intellectual capacity and integrity" according to Claro M. Recto. But he lost his senatorial bid in 1923 because of an alleged defect in the party platform. In 1925, he was elected finally to a six-year term as Senator for the fourth district, composed of Manila, Rizal, Laguna and Bataan.

As senator, he had his famous debate with Senate President Manuel L. Quezon on the amendments to the Corporation Law. He also voiced out his vehement opposition to the enactment of the Belo Act, giving the Governor-General a yearly appropriation fund for military and technical advisers known as the *Belo Boys*. He authored the law creating the gasoline tax and the law regarding the books of accounts to be kept by merchants, especially by Chinese.

From 1930 to 1931, he was in the United States as a member of the Philippine Independence Mission. When the first Philippine Independence Act, known as the Hare-Hawes Cutting Act, was enacted by the U.S. Congress, he decided to oppose its acceptance by the Filipino people mainly because of its provision that even after Philippine independence, the United States will continue to exercise sovereignty over U.S. Military reservations in the Philippines. Quezon, Aguinaldo, Recto and many others opposed the HHC Act and they became known as the *Antis*. Osmeña, Roxas, and others favoring it became known as the *Pros*.

Due to poor health, he resigned from the presidency of the *Democrata Party* on the eve of the election on June 2, 1931. His resignation led to the dissolution of the party.

Juan Sumulong

In the election of June 5, 1934, he ran as the candidate of the *Antis*, for Senator of the fourth senatorial district. He won and the *Antis* became the party in power. On August 18, the *Nacionalista* and *Democrata* "Antis" fused into a new political party called *Partido Nacionalista Democrata* with Quezon as president and Sumulong as third vice-president. The coalition in 1935 of this party and the opposition party of Osmeña was bitterly denounced by Sumulong in his manifesto called *After the Coalition, the Deluge*. He believed that the political representation was imbalanced and that the coalition would lead to an oligarchy and to the development of a revolutionary opposition. This was already evident, he warned, in the growth of Communism and Sakdalism. The Sakdal uprising in May 1935 lent credence to Sumulong's warnings.

Sumulong, who long before Quezon adopted the slogan of "social justice", broke up with the latter and continued keeping alive an opposition.

In 1941, he ran against Quezon for the Presidency in spite of his failing health. Two weeks before the elections, he fell ill and was forced to stay in bed until his death on January 9, 1942. Several hours before his death he told Jorge Bocobo and Jose Fabella that he and his party would not join in the formation of a Japanese-sponsored government.

He was married to a distant cousin, Maria Salome Sumulong. They had 11 children, four of whom died, the seven surviving being Lumen, Demetria, Lorenzo, Paz, Juan Jr., Belen and Francisco.

PABLO TECSON
(1859-1933)

Pablo Tecson was born on July 4, 1859, in San Miguel, Bulacan.

He had his early schooling in his hometown and obtained his Bachelor of Arts from San Juan de Letran College.

He was in the staff of *Patnubay nang Catolico*, a short-lived religious periodical, which came out in April 1890. Father Mariano Gil was their editor and his contemporaries were Father Mariano Sevilla, Joaquin Tuason, Juan Evangelista, Pascual H. Poblete, Modesto Santiago and Gabriel B. Francisco.

He organized the local chapter of the Katipunan and led his relatives and friends in an attack on the Spanish garrisons in San Miguel, San Rafael and other towns.

He was commissioned major in the revolutionary army. He rose to the rank of colonel under the command of General Gregorio del Pilar. He was assigned to the northern Luzon sector.

He represented Cagayan in the Malolos Congress, inaugurated on September 15 1898, at the Barasoain Church, Malolos, Bulacan. In the adoption of a proposed amendment that the "State recognizes the Freedom and Equality of religions and the separation of the Church and the State," there was a tie in the votation – 25 members voted in favor of Tomas del Rosario's amendment and 25 members against it. In the last balloting on November 29, he cast the deciding vote.

On June 21, 1899, Aguinaldo and his staff moved from Angeles to Tarlac and made it the capital of the Republic. A new Congress was created and met on July 14.

When peace was restored, he served as governor of Bulacan. He was appointed member of the Philippine Commission to the World's Fair held in St. Louis in 1904.

He resigned from government service in 1906 and engaged in farming in which he excelled as one of the chief propagators of the local silk industry. Because of this he was appointed Director of Agriculture.

He is also remembered for his donation of a piece of land in San Miguel, Bulacan to the Philippine Constabulary.

Trinidad Tecson

He donated to the National Library a telescope given to him as a souvenir by a Spaniard before the outbreak of Philippine Revolution.

He died in 1933.

TRINIDAD TECSON (1848-1928)

Trinidad Tecson was known as the *Mother of Biak-na-Bato*.

She was born on November 18, 1848 in San Miguel de Mayumo Bulacan the daughter of the affluent couple Rafael Tecson and Monica S. Perez.

She learned to read and write from a schoolmaster of the town by the name of Quintino. In her teens, the notorious *Tangkad* was feared throughout the province and it was probably for self-protection that she took to practicing native fencing from Juan Zeto, one of the better known local fencers.

She revealed her remarkable courage early. One night while she and her brothers were asleep in their home in an isolated farm a young man stealthily went up the house. Awakened, she seized a bolo and hacked the intruder on the head. He fled bleeding. Trinidad's audacity was much praised.

There was a time a party of civil guards demanded to search the house for smuggled tobacco. She told them emphatically there was no tobacco in the house and refused to let them in. Their chief, the *alferez*, was an unwelcomed suitor. She surmised that he might have sent his men to annoy her. Seeing that they were determined, she took a bolo which she wielded with dexterity. She, herself was not unscathed but the guards had to desist.

Her father was consequently made a party to a lawsuit which lasted for three months. The court decided in favor of the Tecsons. The people dubbed her *babaing lalaki*, complementing her fearlessness but beclouding her femininity.

She married at the age of 19, but her two children Sinforoso and Desiderio died.

When she joined the women chapter of the *Katipunan* in 1895, Trinidad was 47 years old. At that time, she was already an active member of the *Logia de Adapcion* the Masonic Lodge of Women in the Philippines. Although the women members were not required to sign with their blood, she drew blood from her forearm to sign her oath of affiliation to the *Katipunan*.

Seeing that arms and ammunitions were desperately needed by the *Katipuneros*, she went with three companions to the courthouse in Caloocan, Rizal to seize some firearms. They succeeded in overpowering the *guardia civiles* and carried away their guns.

She also led a band of five men and captured seven firearms from the jail of San Isidro, Nueva Ecija, which was soon discovered through the treachery of an accomplice. Hounded by the authorities, she left the town and moved to Obando.

While securing food for herself and the other soldiers, she was almost caught by the Spanish soldiers. She evaded capture by pretending to be hit and throwing herself on the ground. She crawled on the grass and hid behind some tall bushes near a brook. She waited until the soldiers went away and made her escape.

In the battlefield she wore the *Katipunero's* outfit wearing a wide brimmed hat. She fought side by side with the men.

She nursed the wounded after the assault by the Spanish forces in Biak-na-Bato following the engagement at Baling Kupang. She took part in the encounter at Gulod Baboy in view of the lack of fighting men. In the bloody encounter at San Miguel and at Zaragosa she was wounded at the right thigh. She and the forces of Makabulos returned to Biak-na-Bato, which became the Revolutionary headquarters after the arrival of Emilio Aguinaldo.

During the second phase of the Revolution, she joined the forces led by General Gregorio del Pilar in the assault of Bulacan and Calumpit under the direction of Isidro Torres. She served the Com-misary of War under the Republic of Malolos. During the American drive northward, she was in the line that passed by Cabanatuan where she saw Luna's body lying in state.

She crossed the Zambales highlands to Sta. Cruz, and then to Iba, bringing with her the sick and wounded. The Filipino forces fought in Subic and Castillejos and for a while held the Americans in check.

Before the outbreak of the Revolution in 1896, she engaged in the purchase and sale of cattle, became a dealer of fish (fresh and dried) salt, oyster, lobster which were sold in Manila. After the death of her husband, and upon the establishment of peace, she carried on her business activities in Nueva Ecija, mainly the sale of meat in the towns of San Antonio and Talavera. She married her third husband, Doroteo Santiago, after whose death she married Francisco Empainado.

The editorial of *La Opinion*, dated January 30, 1928, written by Fernando Ma. Guerrero, likened her to Tandang Sora.

She was credited as the first to start Red Cross work in the Philip-pines. The American Red Cross recognized her nursing work. She was cited as the *Mother of the Philippine Red Cross*.

On January 28, 1928, she died in the Philippine General Hospital at the age of 80. She was buried in the Plot of the Veterans of the Revolution in *Cementerio del Norte*.

MANUEL TINIO (1877-1924)

Manuel Tinio was born in Aliaga, Nueva Ecija on June 17, 1877. His parents were Mariano Tinio y Santiago and Silveria Bundoc. He was educated in private schools and then at the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran* in Manila where he studied his *segunda enseñanza* from 1891 to 1896.

In April 1896, he joined the Katipunan. When General Mariano Llanera rallied the people of Nueva Ecija to revolt, he gathered forces in his hometown and carried on the fight against the Spaniards in the forests of the province. In an encounter on January 14, 1897, he inflicted heavy casualties on the enemies.

On June 6, 1897, in recognition of his services, he was conferred by the Assembly of Puray the rank of colonel and the command of a brigade. He took part in the attack of San Rafael, Bulacan that was led by General Mamerto Natividad. To rescue his hometown Aliaga, he fought against a formidable army of 8,000 men mobilized by General Primo de Rivera. In this encounter, the Spaniards suffered heavy casualties and he put to flight the column of Spanish General Nuñez who was seriously wounded. He and his men held the town for three days but fell back when pressed by General Ricardo Monet.

He won a number of skirmishes against the Spanish *cazadores* in several other towns of Nueva Ecija. He assisted in the taking of an important Spanish convoy on its way from Kabiaw to San Isidro. General Natividad was killed in this encounter.

By virtue of the Truce of Biak-na-Bato, he and other revolutionary leaders went to Hongkong as exiles.

When he returned to the Philippines, he was made second in command of the first zone of Nueva Ecija on July 7, 1898. Then he was appointed to lead an expedition to Northern Luzon. With 300 Mauser guns captured in Hagonoy, the young colonel proceeded to conquer within 15 days the provinces of La Union, Ilocos Norte, Ilocos Sur, Abra, Benguet, Tiagan, Amburayan, Lepanto, Bontok and four towns of Kagayan. He met resistance only in San Fernando de la Union and in Aparri. In these provinces, Tinio captured 3,000 guns.

On August 14, 1898, he occupied Vigan and by the 17th, the other principal towns of Ilocos, namely Bangar, Tagudin, and Laoag. Upon his arrival, the friars including the Bishop of Nueva Segovia, Msgr. Jose Hevia Campomanes, escaped by boat to Aparri. He used the *palacio* of Vigan, the former residence of the Spanish governor, as his headquarters.

In the next three months, he consolidated under his command the territory extending from the barrio of Rabong at the southern boundary of La Union to Cape Bojeador, the northernmost point of Ilocos Norte. Desirous of establishing complete peace in Ilocos Sur to enable the citizens to take up their customary occupation and to encourage commerce to go on as before, he issued on August 18, 1898 one of his first decrees for the Ilocos. It consisted of six articles and called for "the considerate treatment of the Spanish peninsulars and insulars and the confiscation of their general property; sending to his headquarters the deserters from the Spanish army who wanted to join the Filipino army; prohibition of the use of firearms to all citizens; continuance of existing municipal system in towns where elections were not yet held; rigorous punishment for all who committed abuses; and orders for strict compliance of all these provision."

On the same day, he appointed Francisco Rivero Paz de Leon as temporary president of Ilocos Sur and the following day, he ordered the reinstallation of destroyed telegraphic lines. He gave more orders such as the inventory of the property left by the Spaniards, the establishment of a new government in the districts of Lepanto and Tiagan and the formation of *rancherias* within Narvacan up to Tagudin into towns.

As his battalions were still incomplete by November 1898, he made known his need for volunteers between the ages of 17 to 30 who wanted to serve the revolutionary army permanently.

On November 11, 1898, he was promoted to the rank of General of Division. He was only 21 years old.

When the Philippine-American War broke out on February 4, 1899, the young general offered his services to General Antonio Luna, chief of operations north of Manila. But his request was not granted. Nevertheless, he and his men prepared for action. In cooperation with

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Lt. Col. Blas Villamor, he established trenches and fortifications in strategic points in Ilocos as means of defense. He also distributed his 2,000 men along the more than 270 kilometer coast from Tagudin, Ilocos Sur to Bangui, Ilocos Norte. These were accomplished before mid-March 1899.

His chance to fight the Americans came in connection with the retreat of General Emilio Aguinaldo and his men to the north.

His soldiers totalling 285 formed the rear guard of Aguinaldo's column in the march to Manaoag, Pangasinan, escorting the president's mother and son, together with the wounded and sick soldiers. In the afternoon of November 14, on the way to Pozorrubio from Manaoag, he and his men had a surprise encounter with the enemies coming from Nueva Ecija led by Major Swigert. The Filipinos drove them towards Binalonan, enabling Aguinaldo to continue the flight northward. He also intercepted in San Jacinto the advance of General Lloyd Wheaton who came from his military base in San Fabian.

When the Americans disembarked in Pandan, Ilocos Sur, he fortified himself in the mountain of Tangadan, southeast of Abra, and established his headquarters in the town of San Quintin, about two miles from Tangadan.

On December 3, 1899, Tinio ordered his men to raid Vigan which was occupied by Colonel Parker. The raid lasted the whole night but was not successful. They withdrew and the next day, the small force defending Tangadan was attacked by the enemies. After a day and night of fighting his troops abandoned Tangadan.

With its capture by the Americans, Tinio changed his military strategy in dealing with the enemies. He divided and organized his brigade into guerilla units and posted them along the road and strategic locations from the rancheria of Danglas to Ilocos Norte, with instructions to ambush the passing enemy through *tambang*. By March 22, 1900 each town under Tinio's jurisdiction had its own *columnas volantes*. To facilitate the movement and maneuver of his troops, Tinio ordered the local presidents to furnish him with detailed maps and plans of the towns.

Appraising his mission in the Ilocos region, the young Tagalog general wrote:

Manuel Tinio

I have endeavored to propagate and implant here the society of the *Katipunan* which has produced surprising results. I have prepared the spirit of the inhabitants so that aside from inculcating in them the fucund germ of the high ideals of liberty, they have come to show implacable hatred towards the invader, passion which some citizens, armed only with bolos have manifested to the Americans who dared to travel far from their detachment.

The local citizenry proved helpful to the troops by supplying them with abundant ammunitions, and, acting as *polistas* they served as vigilants in spying for the approaching enemies. Tinio, a Tagalog, was thus successful in welding together the cooperative spirit of the Ilocanos for patriotic cause. To achieve this goal, Tinio used persuasion and threat. He for instance, implored the local president of Bangui to inculcate the idea of patriotism to the *principales* and the barrio *cabezas*. He also circularized the crimes punishable by deaths and severe penalties. To traitors who kept friendly relations with the Americans, he sent letters warning them to repent or else be punished rigorously. Even Pedro Legazpi, a town *presidente* and a personal friend of Tinio received such a letter for showing damnable conduct. Tinio also kept an eye on his soldiers whom he ordered, under severe punishment, to refrain from opening communications with the enemies.

By mid June 1900, Tinio exerted to establish arsenals in various points of his jurisdiction. To do this job in La Union, he assigned Joaquin Alejandrino whom he appointed as chief of the province on June 26, 1900.

General Tinio, believing that 'firmness is one of the conditions necessary to obtain our coveted independence , carried on the fight. He would never surrender, as American deserter John Allane attested. He waited for the action of the U.S. Congress regarding the Philippine situation or until a new president was elected. When Allane surrendered on April 14, 1901, he informed the Americans that Tinio had 70 men and about 40 of them had U.S. arms.

On May 1, 1901, obeying Aguinaldo s appeal, Tinio gave up with his 36 officers to General J. Franklin Bell. General Arthur MacArthur put importance to his surrender by releasing 1,000 Filipino soldiers held prisoner.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

After more than four years of fighting, Tinio retired to Licab and engaged in farming. He acted as governor of Nueva Ecija since the election of Isauro Gabaldon to the first Philippine Assembly in 1907 and was elected to the same position on November 5 of the same year. He resigned from the governorship and on July 1, 1909, he was appointed by Governor General James F. Smith as the first director of the Bureau of Labor. On October 17, 1913, he was appointed Director of Lands, the first Filipino to occupy the position which he held up to 1914.

As director of the Bureau of Labor, Tinio showed his ability as administrator and as excellent conciliator. Governor-General William Cameron Forbes commended his work in the improvement of the bad situation caused by strikes and "in the enlightenment of the people in regard to strikes and their effects."

After leaving the government service, Tinio toured Europe. Upon his return he entered politics and headed the Nationalista Party in Nueva Ecija. He died on February 22, 1924.

CANDIDO TIRONA (1862-1896)

Candido Tirona y Mata belonged to a family of landowners of Cavite Viejo, better known as Kawit today. He was born to Don Estanislao Tirona and Juana Mata on August 29, 1862. His father was a *capitan municipal* of Cavite Viejo. His brother Daniel Tirona also became a general in the Revolution.

He had his early education by means of learning from a private tutor before entering the elementary school and rounding off the education with a stint in Manila. His father unexpectedly died, and he had to return to Cavite Viejo to manage the family estate which consisted of ricelands and fishponds. He opened a *sari-sari* store as part of his business enterprise.

Candido Tirona

He joined Freemasonry and the *Katipunan*. In July 1896, he accompanied Andres Bonifacio in a tour of Cavite. He was identified with the *Magdalo* faction then headed by Emilio and Baldomero Aguinaldo and whose jurisdiction included the towns of Silang, Amadeo, Mendez-Nunez, Perez-Dasmariñas, Talisay, and Cavite Viejo. His association with Aguinaldo dated earlier when he was also a councilor with Santiago Daño under the administration of Aguinaldo then *capitan municipal* of Kawit.

Hostilities did not immediately reach Cavite province upon discovery of the Katipunan by the Spanish authorities on August 19, 1896. About the end of this month, Aguinaldo requested for troops and arms to protect Cavite Viejo from bandits. He was denied by Governor Pargas. Instead, he was informed that Governor General Ramon Blanco had declared martial law in the provinces of Manila, Bulacan, Nueva Ecija, Pampanga, Tarlac, Laguna, Batangas including Cavite. A large part of the Spanish troops and ammunitions were already shifted to the defense of Manila. Tirona and Aguinaldo took advantage of this by disarming the civil guards in the Tribunal.

Aguinaldo's term under the old regime expired. A new election was held. Acclaimed by a large crowd, Tirona was made president of Cavite Viejo while Aguinaldo turned to the field as Commander of the Katipunan Forces.

Cavite Viejo was menaced by the Spanish guns at Fort Cavite so the Katipunan Government transferred the capital to Imus. Under the organization of the Council of War, Tirona was made Secretary of War after he actively participated in the siege of Imus and Talisay in September. To him fell the burden of recruiting and supplying an untrained army with food, arms and ammunitions.

To sustain the strength of the Katipunan forces, a *maestranza* was established where daggers, bolos, spears and ammunitions were made. Telegraph poles and parts of sugarcane mill machines were forged to make cannons. This gigantic work fell under the skillful management of Jose Ignacio Paua, a Chinese foundry proprietor who offered his services immediately for the cause of freedom.

While he and Aguinaldo were in Talisay, they were reached by a courier carrying the message that the Spanish Army were massing their troops towards Binakayan. They left hurriedly. The second

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

battery guarding the road to Imus under the command of General Crispulo Aguinaldo was still holding.

Swiftly, they built trenches extending from the shorelines and blocking the road to Imus and Binakayan. The seaward defense line was under the command of Tirona; the middle sector heavily fortified by General Aguinaldo and the right flank ably defended by General Pio del Pilar.

On the morning of the tenth of November, the Spaniards bombarded the left flank under his command. This was followed simultaneously with the landing of troops. Heavy casualties were inflicted on the enemy and the Katipunan forces held their positions. General Ramon Blanco seeing the futility of further advance, ordered a retreat. Taking advantage of the weakened position, Aguinaldo ordered an attack and eventually cut down a number of Spanish soldiers in the mass retreat.

During the thick of fighting Aguinaldo warned him to be careful but he called back and said nothing would happen to him. "Take care of yourself," he cautioned Aguinaldo. After the smoke of battle cleared, hundreds of men lay dead and wounded. Among them was Tirona who fell during the bayonet charge. With him also died Simeon Latorre, the defender of Imus, and some 50 men. For a time, his name was unsung. Some years later, on December 31, 1909, the civic and prominent citizen of Cavite marked the place where he fell with a wooden marker with an inscription which read:

SA IPINAG WAGUING
LABANAN SA NAYON ITO
12
NOVIEMBRE
1896
SA PILING NITO
SAMPALOK AT SA MGA
KAAWAY NA KASTILA
NALUGAMI ANG BUHAY
SA GAWA AT BAYANING
CANDIDO TIRONA
AT
MATA

Aurelio Tolentino

His remains were later transferred to the Roman Catholic Cemetery of Kawit. His children were Fidel, Margarita, married to Demetrio B. Encarnacion, Maria, married to Dr. Cesario Sta. Ana, Gorgonia, married to Judge Francisco Arca, and Mariano.

General Emilio Aguinaldo said of General Tirona:

Tirona belongs to that breed of men who leave an indelible mark in history — men whose deeds illumine the dark past of a nation with their brilliant records and whose lives are a beacon light that guides not only the present but the generations still unborn.

AURELIO TOLENTINO (1867-1915)

Aurelio Tolentino was born on October 13, 1867 in Barrio Santo Cristo Guagua Pampanga. He was the youngest of three children of Leonardo Tolentino and Patrona Valenzuela. He and his brother obtained their *primera enseñanza* under the school master Pedro Serrano Laktaw. Aurelio transferred to the *Colegio de Latinidad* under Angel Jimenez. Upon finishing the third year of the *segunda enseñanza*, he was already well grounded on rhetoric, poetics and philosophy. He obtained his *Bachiller en Artes*, then enrolled at the University of Santo Tomas to study law, but stopped schooling when his father died.

He returned to his hometown and took a teaching job in the *Colegio de Latinidad* directed by Tomas Gamboa. An altercation with a Spanish pharmacist whom he struck on the face for calling him *barbaro*, forced him to leave town immediately and hide in Tondo.

A few years later, he secured the position of *oficial de mesa* in the Court of First Instance of Tondo. He became acquainted with Andres Bonifacio and other patriots who engaged his help in the printing and distribution of the censored *La Solidaridad* and other propaganda literature. Inevitably, he joined the *Katipunan*.

He affiliated with Freemasonry, becoming an *orador* in the *Morditia Lodge* presided by Vicente Lukban. He explored with Supremo Bonifacio the mountainous terrain of Montalban and San Mateo from Holy Tuesday to Holy Thursday in 1895 in search for an appropriate place from which to direct military operations in case the secret society was discovered.

With torches, the party visited Makarok and Pamitinan on Good Friday, April 12. Inside the caves supposedly of Bernardo Carpio, they deliberated on their plans about the revolt, the gathering of arms and funds. On the walls, Bonifacio wrote, "Viva la Independencia Filipina!"

He was *escribano* in the provincial court of Morong, at the outbreak of the revolution of 1896. He failed to escape the mass arrest and was incarcerated for nine months. After his release he took part in the Bicol campaigns of Gen. Vicente Lukban.

It was with justifiable pride that he affixed his signature to the list of those who witnessed and signed the Declaration of Philippine Independence in Kawit, Cavite on June 12, 1898.

Tolentino gathered his former Katipunan comrades residing in Manila and organized the secret society, *Junta de Amigos*, in August 1900. Under his presidency, the members formed guerrilla units and carried on the resistance against America. Until the American police dismantled their society, they had been burning the American military stores in Tondo, Sampaloc, and Pandacan, kidnapping blacklisted collaborators, and even killing American sentries.

When Artemio Ricarte attempted to organize a new revolutionary army in 1903, he was among the first to join him.

He wrote two unsigned editorials for *La Independencia*, both of which were openly critical of the United States. Two newspapers which he edited, *La Patria nad El Liberal* were suppressed by the government. His newspaper, *Filipinas*, was forcibly closed down. Still, his journalistic career, was not stymied. He edited the Spanish newspapers, *El Pueblo* and *El Imperial*, and their Pampango counterparts, *Ing Belen* and *Ing Emangabiran*.

Aware of the effectivity of the theater as a public forum, he turned his talents to the writing of dramas. The most justly famous of these is the Tagalog verse drama, *Kahapon, Ngayon at Bukas*, played to a packed audience at *Teatro Liberald* in Manila on May 14, 1903. At a certain point of the play the script called for the actor playing Taga-ilog or Juan de la Cruz. He was shackled and imprisoned, but at the point when the flags were torn down, he stood up, broke the shackles and forced open the bars. At this time the rest of the partakers shouted. "Long live Freedom! Long live the Motherland!" The authorities went up the stage and arrested everybody, but he told them that it was he alone who was responsible, for he was the writer and director of the drama. He was convicted of sedition, rebellion, insurrection and conspiracy. Finally in 1912 he was pardoned by the then Governor General W. Cameron Forbes and the \$7,000 fine was remitted.

He continued to engage in nationalistic activities. One of his principal concerns was the plight of Filipino activities. His admiration for the work of Dr. Dominador Gomez, a contemporary crusader for working men's rights inspired him to write *Bagong Cristo*, a Tagalog prose play, which dealt with the polemical relations between capital and labor. He founded the *Katimawan*, identified as a "*samahang hanapbuhay ng mahihirap*." It was in effect a working men's co-operative, among the first of its kind in the Philippines.

Tolentino's belief that a common language would help ensure national unity made him an early advocate of the adoption of Tagalog as the national language. To this end he founded *El Parnaso Filipino*, a school for the promotion of Tagalog literature.

In 1903, he married Natividad Hilario. They had four children, Cesar, Corazon, Rafael and Leonor (of the four, only Corazon and Rafael survived.) The family lived in Manila until his death in July 1915. He was buried at North Cemetery. In 1921, his bones were transferred to Guagua where they were deposited at the base of a monument erected by the townspeople to honor him.

FLORENTINO TORRES (1844-1927)

Justice Florentino Torres worked in the government for 49 years and spent 44 years in the judicial branch of the three successive forms of government established in the Philippines.

He was born to a poor family in Sta. Cruz, Manila on October 16, 1844. His father died in a ship mishap when Florentino was still very young. His mother, Luciana Santos-Torres died during the cholera epidemic of 1882.

His uncle Fr. Mariano Torres helped him finish his studies.

He obtained his Bachelor of Philosophy from the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran*. From the University of Santo Tomas he received his Bachelor of Canon Law and Bachelor of Civil Law in 1866 and 1868, respectively. His professor at the U.S.T., Dr. Joaquin Pardo de Tavera, found in him "a brilliant and liberal mind ready to assimilate progressive ideas." He was admitted to the bar in 1871, and was promptly appointed prosecuting fiscal of the Court of First Instance in the district of Binondo, Manila. From 1873 to 1879, he was fiscal of the same judicial district and concurrently secretary of the *Relator de La Audencia de Manila*. He was also named fiscal of Matanza province in Cuba but he declined to accept the position owing to the great distance and the huge expenses he would have incurred. In 1888, he was appointed judge of the Court of First Instance of Ilocos Sur and two years after, he was transferred to the Court of First Instance of Pampanga.

In 1892, he served as *Teniente Fiscal de la Audiencia Territorial de Cebu* and later as *Magistrado, Audiencia de la Criminal* of same province.

Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo, President of the First Philippine Republic designated Florentino Torres, Gen. Ambrosio Flores and Lt. Col. Manuel Arguelles to meet with the American authorities headed by Brigadier-General R.P. Hughes, Col. James F. Smith and Lt. E.H. Crowder for possible adjustment of the political interests of both parties. However, the commission did not achieve any tangible results although Torres did his best to influence the Malolos Government from further making hostile acts against the occupation forces.

Believing that Philippine Independence could not be won by force of arms against the American forces, he joined the league of peace called *pacificacos*. He presided over a meeting of its members in the hinterlands of northern Luzon on December 23, 1900. Their new party called *Partido Federal*, aimed at the annexation of the Philippines as a state of the Federal Union. Trinidad Pardo H. de Tavera was elected president while he was named a member of the party directorate. The people's strong sentiments for immediate independence soon made their party moribund. They changed its name to *Partido Nacional Progresista* and batted for outright independence.

His sympathy with the American civil government was readily rewarded with his appointment as Attorney-General, the first Filipino to occupy such position. He and Chief Justice Arellano, together with three American army officers, composed the board responsible for the reorganization of the municipalities in the Philippines in early 1900. With the reorganization of the Philippine Supreme Court, he was made Associate Justice on June 15, 1901 by Governor-General Elwell Otis.

He never allowed himself to be swayed by deep-seated prejudices and maintained to the highest degree the independence of the judiciary, thus contributing the prestige and popular respect enjoyed by the courts today.

Believing he was bypassed upon the appointment of Justice Victorino Mapa as Chief Justice to succeed Arellano, he tendered his resignation to Governor-General Francis Burton Harrison on April 22 1920.

Don Epifanio de los Santos, foremost Filipino scholar of his time once said of Justice Torres: "Justice Torres had a character of a great man. His life was dedicated to continuous hard work and extreme sacrifice, foregoing relaxation even as it was absolutely demanded by his health he had one purpose, to serve his country and people like that of Dr. Rizal."

Together with Chief Justice Victorino Mapa and Manuel Araullo, Florentino Torres was awarded Doctor of Laws, *honoris causa*, during the inauguration of Guy Potter Benton as President of the University of the Philippines on December 26, 1921.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

He was the family disciplinarian. He had a conference with his children after the evening dinner. He emphasized the virtue of thrift. For his three daughters, he bought a book entitled *Ekonomiya Domestika* which served as a guide to the family budget.

The family had enough household helpers but he had his own chore to do at home everyday. He instructed his daughters on household activities, like cooking, sewing and home furnishing.

He urged his children and helpers to hear Mass during Sundays and other holidays of obligations. He mingled with the common people at social gatherings and did this particularly when he was still a member of the bench.

He was married to Sabina Vergara with whom he had six children. Manuel, a prominent lawyer; Luis, former Justice of the Supreme Court; Antonio, Ex-councilor and former chief of police of Manila, Pilar, Alejandra and Rosita.

He died of paralysis in Manila on April 29, 1927 at the age of 83. Almanza street in Sta. Cruz, Manila and the Manila West High School in Tondo were renamed Florentino Torres.

ISIDORO TORRES (1866-1928)

General Isidoro Torres was a scion of one of the prominent families in Bulacan. Like the del Pilars, Santos, Rosas, Aldabas, Teodoros, Gatmaitans and the Hernandezes, his family gave a legacy of revolutionaries.

He was born on April 10, 1866 to Florencio Torres and Maria Dayao, in Matimbo, Malolos, Bulacan. He learned his first lessons in *cartilla* under *Maestro* Jose Reyes, took his grammar education in Malolos, finished the first and second years of the secondary course in

the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran* and obtained his Bachelor of Arts from the University of Santo Tomas.

His popularity derived from the social ascendancy of his family and also from his active participation in the affairs of the community. In 1882, barely aged 16, he was involved in a plot to kill Father Moises Santos, the parish priest who imposed exorbitant church fees. Due to the social position of his family, he was exonerated during the trial.

In 1890 he was a *cabeza de barangay*, a position he held for two years. While a *cabeza de barangay*, he joined the *Katipunan*. With Deodato Arellano, Doroteo Karagdag, Juan de Leon and Manuel Crisostomo, he organized the *Sangguniang Lalawigang Balangay Apoy*, a chapter of the *Katipunan* in Bulacan.

When the secret society was discovered, he narrowly escaped arrest. He fled to Masukol, Paombong, Bulacan where he gathered 3,000 men from Hagonoy and Tondo.

On November 20, 1896, the Spanish gunboat *Napindan* blocked the Masukol River. Bloody engagements occurred. In spite of the enemy's superiority in arms, his men held them off in Bustos, San Miguel and Kalumpit. He was better known as *Matang Lawin* in the revolutionary circle. He attained the rank of Colonel when the fighting raged around Biak-na-Bato. In June 1897, he was appointed Brigadier General by Aguinaldo upon the organization of military departmental zones in Central Luzon at Mt. Puray.

Upon resumption of hostilities against the Spanish government in the Philippines in 1898, he was again in the battlefields. Together with General Geronimo, they captured Macabebe, Pampanga on July 3, 1898. He represented Balabac in the Malolos Congress. He headed the 6,000 man strong Filipino Army that marched in the parade at the inauguration of the Philippine Republic on January 23, 1899.

With his contingent, he fought in the invasion of Manila under the command of General Antonio Luna.

He was appointed Director of Arms, Assistant Secretary of War and later military governor of Bulacan. Upon the establishment of the Central Government of Luzon under General Pantaleon Garcia in 1900,

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

Torres as *politico-military* governor, conducted guerrilla warfare against the Americans. But the better trained and equipped Americans were victorious everywhere. And with the *illustrados* collaborating with the Americans to attain peace and induce the surrender of leading Filipino generals, the spirit and strength of resistance was gradually dissipated.

In battle, he avoided suicidal assaults by his men on the enemy. For this he was at one time placed in military confinement. To him, "the life of a man is a thing of much value, especially to those who love him." He ordered his commanders to avoid summary executions without review and the hasty approval of cases of "war criminals."

When peace was restored in Bulacan, he was offered the governorship. He refused it and instead sailed for Singapore, then Japan where he stayed for some time. He came home in 1903. With his wife Amalia Bernabe, he peacefully settled in San Antonio, Nueva Ecija where he became justice of the peace from 1910 to 1912. He was elected municipal councilor and later delegate to the Philippine Assembly.

After his death on December 5, 1928, a research on his life was conducted by the National Historical Committee. Consequently, a marker with an inscription briefly narrating his life was installed in his birthplace.

MARIANO TRIAS (1868-1914)

General Mariano Trias y Closas, one of the leading patriots and defenders of Cavite against the Spanish oppression, was born on October 12, 1868 in San Francisco de Malabon, now renamed General Trias, a town of Cavite. He was the fifth of the nine children of Don Balbino, a *cabeza de barangay* and justice of the peace during the

Spanish regime who, after his term of office, became a landowner farmer. His mother was Gabriela Closas.

He had primary schooling under the tutorship of Eusebio Chaves and Cipriano Gonzales, both local school teachers. Later, he was sent to Manila and enrolled at San Juan de Letran for his Bachelor of Arts, then to the University of Santo Tomas for his course in Medicine which he was unable to finish as he returned home to help his parents manage the farmholdings.

Before the revolution in August 1896, he affiliated with the *Katipunan* and was an active propagandist of the society in the towns of Silang and Kawit. In the election of the *Katipunan* popular council which the *Sangguniang Balangay of Mapagtiis* organized, he was named fiscal.

When two councils of the *Katipunan* revolutionists came into existence the *Sangguniang Bayang Magdiwang* and the *Sangguniang Bayang Magdalo*, both factions set up their respective councils of leaders. He became the minister of justice and grace of the *Magdiwang* group.

Assuming the *nom-de-guerre Labong* (bamboo shoots) he recruited troops and solicited contributions from rich Filipinos in Indang and Alfonso, Cavite, to help finance the cause.

On August 31, 1896, he led a group of *Katipuneros* in a surprise attack of a Malabon town, following a threat by Esteban San Juan, *capitan de cuadrilleros*, to drive him and his companions away from the *carinderia* on Pagong Kalabaw as they waited for the food they ordered. In February of 1897 he was promoted to lieutenant general.

On March 22, 1897 a second assembly of *Katipunan* leaders from both factions was held, this time at Tejeros, near the coast, in the heart of *Magdiwang* territory. This happened while Aguinaldo and the *Magdalo* faction were desperately trying to stop the advances of the Lachambre soldiers. After a stormy debate, it was agreed to set up a new government, replacing that of the *Katipunan*. Nine positions were to be filled. By secret ballot, Emilio Aguinaldo (who was absent, defending Imus against the forthcoming attack by Governor Lachambre) was elected president and Mariano Trias, vice-president. Bonifacio was

defeated for both positions.

At the revolutionary assembly convoked by Aguinaldo in Naic, Cavite after Easter Sunday of 1897. Trias was again chosen as vice-president of the new government. On November 1, 1897, the Biac-na-Bato Republic was established. Emilio Aguinaldo was president and Trias was vice-president.

After the abolition of the dictatorial government and the establishment of the revolutionary government, he was appointed on July 15, 1898 as secretary of finance and continued in this office after the transfer of the seat of the government to Malolos. In the Paterno cabinet, which succeeded the Mabini cabinet, he held the position of secretary of war. After the revolutionary government forces were practically dispersed in Central Luzon, he was named commanding general of southern Luzon. He directed guerrilla offensive moves in Cavite.

He figured in a series of furious skirmishes with the troops of General Wheaton in January 1900 when he held the defense of Cavite until his men were finally dispersed.

General Trias set free all the Spanish prisoners under his command in May 1900

Nine days before the capture of Aguinaldo, General Trias, accompanied by Severino de las Alas, former secretary of the Interior, Ladislao Diwa ex-governor of Cavite, two colonels, two lieutenant colonels and a number of majors, captains, and lieutenants, and some hundreds of soldiers with guns, voluntarily surrendered in Santa Cruz de Malabon, Cavite to General Baldwin on May 13, 1901.

With the establishment of the civil government by the Americans, Civil Governor William Howard Taft appointed him the first civil governor of Cavite on June 11, 1901 in accordance with Act No. 139.

He creditably worked for the development of peace and order in Cavite. In the early part of March 1902 he effected the capture of the notorious brother of Montalon.

He sailed for the United States as a member of the honorary board of Filipino commissioners to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in 1904.

Datu Ubal

After his term of office, he engaged in agricultural activities, but this was a brief respite from politics. He was the acting governor of Cavite when he died of appendectomy at the Philippine General Hospital on February 22, 1914. He was buried in Manila. His remains were transferred to his hometown in 1923.

He was married to Maria Concepcion Ferrer by whom he had eight children: Rafael, Miguel, Concepcion, Soledad, Manuela, Clara, Constanca and Gabriel.

DATU UBAL (ca. 1550-1596)

Datu Ubal, a Muslim chieftain, accomplished in Buayan near the present town of Dulawan in South Cotabato what Lapulapu did in Mactan: kill the Spanish commander who encroached on his domain. Lapulapu delayed the conquest of the Philippines, and Datu Ubal postponed the Spanish domination of Mindanao. Datu Ubal slew captain Juan Rodriguez de Figueroa, the commander of the first serious Spanish expedition to colonize Mindanao.

In 1591, Rodriguez entered into an agreement with the Spanish government in Manila. He would pacify and colonize Mindanao at his own expense, and the Manila government would designate him governor of the island for life. Five years later, in April 1596, he set sail for Mindanao with 214 Spanish soldiers and 1,500 native allies.

At Buayan, the seat of government of the powerful Rajah Silonga, Rodriguez landed his men on April 25. Master-of-camp Juan de la Xara led them ashore. They landed with "little order" for they had never fought with the natives of Mindanao and so thought of an easy victory against them.

Disgusted at this manifest lack of military discipline, Rodriguez landed from his flagship to instill some order. "He went clad in armor so strong that a charge from an esmeril (small piece of ordnance)

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

would not pass through it. Only his head was unarmed, but covered with a cap and plumes, while a negro carried his helmet. He removed his helmet so that he might be less impeded in his movements. He was accompanied by five well-armed soldiers. He had not taken more than fifty steps, when an Indian named Ubal suddenly ran out of some dense tufted thickets, and, attacking him with his *campilan* cleft open his head." Rodriguez fell from his wound and died three days later.

The conqueror of Rodriguez was an unknown man for there is a dearth of written materials about him. Bartolome Leonardo de Argensola furnished the following information.

Datu Ubal was a brother of Rajah Silonga, then the most powerful chief in the Pulangi river valley. He was the owner of the only cow in Mindanao and had butchered it three days before for a feast where he invited all his friends. During the banquet, he promised to all present that he would kill with his *campilan* the most distinguished person of the Spanish expedition that would approach their territory. True to his word, when the Spaniards arrived, Datu Ubal strategically positioned himself and swiftly attacked the Spanish chief. Datu Ubal was said to have acted so swiftly that the sound of his *campilan* on Rodriguez's head and the rushing sound of his appearance were heard at the same moment. The soldiers accompanying Rodriguez fell upon Datu Ubal and cut him to pieces. He died in the act of protecting and defending his land. Master-of-camp Juan de la Xara ordered the withdrawal of all his men.

If Rodriguez had not been killed, he would have taken Mindanao and proclaimed himself as its governor. But all his dreams were shattered by Datu Ubal who showed to his fellowmen what heroism really was.

PIO VALENZUELA
(1869-1956)

Pio Valenzuela was born in Polo, Bulacan on July 11, 1869. His parents, Francisco Valenzuela, a *capitan mayor*, and Lorenza Alejandrino, were affluent.

After he was tutored at home, he was brought to Manila to study at San Juan de Letran College. In 1888, he enrolled at the University of Santo Tomas and finished his *Licenciado en Medicina* in 1895. He practiced his profession in Manila and Bulacan.

In July, 1892, when he was a medical student and the *Katipunan* was barely a week old, he joined this secret organization. He became a close friend of its founder, Andres Bonifacio, and was a god-father to the *Supremo's* and Gregoria de Jesus's first child. After their house burned down, Bonifacio and his family lived with Valenzuela in the latter's house.

Even before he was conferred the medical degree, he was elected physician of the society in January 1895 and fiscal general in December.

In the December 31, 1895 election, he could have won the presidency of the Katipunan Supreme Council had he not refused his *compadre* Bonifacio's offer to campaign for him. He was inducted together with the other elected officials at Bonifacio's residence on New Year's Day 1896.

On January 16, 1896, after spending a two-week stay in Polo, he returned to Manila and took up residence at No. 35 Lavezares Street in San Nicolas. It was considered a convenient place for him to live and edit the projected *Katipunan* official organ. The printing press was transferred from the house of Bonifacio and put under his management with the help of Ulpiano Fernandez, a printer of *El Comercio*, and Faustino Duque, a *San Juan de Letran* student, who were both from his hometown.

He suggested the name *Kalayaan* for the society's organ, which Bonifacio and Emilio Jacinto approved. The latter took charge of editing it and upon Valenzuela's suggestion, Marcelo H. del Pilar's name was printed as the editor with Yokohoma, Japan as the place of publication. This was to mislead the Spanish authorities.

Because of the lack of many printing types, he and Jacinto had to secure them. For each type that was stolen by the four employees of the printing press of *Diario de Manila*, Valenzuela paid a peso. Aguedo del Rosario and Apolonio de la Cruz gave him types free of charge.

A thousand copies of the first issue of *Kalayaan* dated January 18, 1896 came out in mid-March. This maiden issue of eight pages published a news item written by Valenzuela under his nom-de-plume *Madlang-Away* entitled *Catuiran?* describing the cruelties of the Spanish priest and civil guards of San Francisco del Monte against a poor barrio lieutenant.

He distributed copies of this paper in his province, Bulacan. After its distribution to other parts of Luzon, the Katipunan rapidly gained many adherents and sympathizers.

He considered the publication of *Kalayaan* as the most important accomplishment of the Secret Chamber of the Katipunan. This body, composed of only three members, Valenzuela, Bonifacio and Jacinto, was organized in Valenzuela's Lavezares house in early 1896. In one of its meetings in July, 1896, it decided the assassination of the notorious Fray Mariano Gil, parish priest of Tondo who discovered the existence of the Katipunan. Dr. Valenzuela and Bonifacio attempted to execute this plan but failed. Then they distributed at various places letters implicating wealthy Filipinos in the Katipunan movement.

He was a member of the Katipunan committee which met with the Japanese Admiral named Canimura and handed to him a memorial to be delivered to the Emperor of Japan beseeching him for help in the Filipinos' emancipation struggle. He was a signer of this memorial.

He administered the Katipunan oath of membership to Isidoro Torres, Feliciano Jocson and three others who all proved loyal to the organization. He also organized many branches of the Katipunan in various municipalities of Morong and Bulacan. In April 1896, Valenzuela in the company of Bonifacio and his brother Procopio and Jacinto organized the Katipunan branch in Kawit.

He did not neglect his profession. He gave free medicine to the poor.

At the secret general meeting called by Bonifacio on the night of May 1, 1896 at *sitio Ugong* in Pasig, Valenzuela presented to the body a motion to solicit contributions to buy arms and munitions from Japan in order to carry out the revolution as early as possible. The motion was carried on condition that it first be submitted for approval of Dr. Jose Rizal who was in exile in Dapitan. Since he was the most highly educated member of the society, he was chosen as the emissary to consult with Rizal.

Accompanying the blind Raymundo Mata, who was supposed to consult Rizal, and Rufino Magos, he left for Dapitan on June 15, 1896 under the assumed name Procopio Bonifacio aboard the ship *Venus*. Immediately after their arrival six days later, he and Rizal discussed privately the Katipunan plan. Rizal told him that the revolution should not be started until sufficient arms had been secured and the support of the wealthy Filipinos had been won over.

Upon his return to Manila, many Katipuneros came to him to ask about Rizal's reply and the day set for the revolution. As this would run the risk of exposing the Katipunan to authorities, he was advised by Bonifacio to keep away from the streets and hide from the members. He moved to the house of Dr. Anastacio Francisco and then transferred to that of Maximo Cecilio, a pharmacist. He had to practice his profession at night and at daytime, he went to towns far from Manila in disguise.

In preparation for the eventuality that the Katipunan was discovered, Bonifacio assigned him to procure at least 2,000 bolos.

When the Katipunan was discovered, he fled to Balintawak on August 20, 1896. However, availing of the amnesty offered by the August 30 decree of Governor General Ramon Blanco, he surrendered to the Spanish authorities on September 1.

He was detained, tried and deported to Spain where he was tried anew and sentenced to *cadena perpetua*. He was imprisoned first in Madrid, then in Malaga, Barcelona and still later in Manila, Africa, serving his term for about two years.

He returned to the Philippines in April 1899. In Manila, he was denounced to the American military authorities as a radical propagandist and once more imprisoned up to September of the same year.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

To suppress his aggressive leadership upon his release, he was made municipal president of Polo. From 1902 to 1919, he served as president of the military division of his district. From 1919 to 1925, he served the people of Bulacan for two terms as provincial executive. As governor, he was uncompromising against graft and corruption in the government.

After he retired from politics, he wrote his memoirs on the revolutionary days. He also practiced his medical profession, but only for philanthropic purposes. He was married to Marciana Castro by whom he had seven children. Early in the morning of April 6, 1956, he passed away in his hometown.

AGUEDO VELARDE (1857-1913)

Aguedo Velarde was the 11th of the twelve children of Pedro Velarde and Maxima Malcon. He was born in Sta. Cruz, Manila on February 5, 1857.

He was first tutored by a Don Lazaro and finished the first two years of *segunda enseñanza* under Catalino Sanchez. Then it was *San Juan de Letran* for the Bachelor of Arts and the University of Santo Tomas for law and theology.

After receiving his *Licenciado en Jurisprudencia* from UST in March 1885, he was named substitute notary public in the *juzgado de ascenso* of Tayabas. His next appointment was that of judge of the peace in one of the towns of Bulacan. As he was practicing in Bulacan, it was natural for him to be registrar of deeds of the province. This was followed by a stint as prosecuting attorney of Nueva Ecija, from which position he was promoted temporary judge of the court of first instance of Bulacan.

He was suspected of complicity in the revolution of 1896. He was imprisoned first in the provincial jail, thrown into Fort Santiago and then transferred to Bilibid prison. After the signing of the Pact of Biak-na-Bato he was released.

In the first phase of the Revolution, he was mostly in jail; in the second, he was more active. He was appointed to represent Albay in the Malolos Congress. He was a candidate for the vice-presidency, but lost to Benito Legarda. He was however one of the seven members of the *Comision de Justicia* on September 17, 1898, as provided for in the executive order of June 23, 1898. In the *Universidad Literaria de Filipinas*, he was named professor of notarial law. After the fall of the Mabini Cabinet, he accepted the position of secretary under the Paterno Cabinet and was chosen one of the members of the *Consejo de Guerra*.

He was a member of the board of directors of the *Asociacion de Paz*, formed by a group of politicians and ex-revolutionists led by Paterno.

He accepted in 1903 the position of examiner of the titles of property in Manila, a position which he held until 1907. At the same time he taught civil law in the *Escuela de Derecho*, and economics in the *Colegio Mercantil* and *Liceo de Manila*. Running under the *Nationalista* ticket, he was elected member of the First Philippine Assembly against Hermogenes Reyes who defeated him the next time around. He came back at Reyes in the third legislature. In the first and third assembly he was the chairman of the Committee on the revision of laws. He was the author of several measures amending codal provisions. He showed a deep interest in the agricultural and industrial development of the country, and sought to establish an agricultural bank. He died in the office on December 22, 1913.

By his first wife, Inocencia Castañeda, whom he married in 1881, he had seven children, one of whom, Miguel, was a physician. He married Simeona Castañeda, sister of his wife, on January 12, 1901, and by her had six children.

VALENTIN VENTURA
(-1930)

Don Valentin Ventura financed the publication of Rizal's *El Filibusterismo* in the same way that Viola shouldered the expenses for *Noli Me Tangere*.

Accounts of ancestry and childhood have remained unknown. He was the brother of Don Balbino, father of the late Secretary of Interior, Don Honorio Ventura. All of them were natives of Bacolor, the former capital of Pampanga.

Don Balbino, the wealthy property owner and benefactor of the local parish, urged him to work with the other Filipinos fight for reforms in the government in the Philippines. He left the islands primarily to obtain higher education. He stayed for about 30 years abroad, in Barcelona, in Paris and other European cities. When the movement for reforms began to stir, he was sufficiently entrenched in Europe to help nurture it.

In Paris, Rizal lived for some time with him. Their friendship gave him an opportunity to listen to Rizal's ideas which he greatly admired. He used to read the chapters of the *Noli* and *Fili*. When the printing of *El Filibusterismo* was suspended for lack of funds, he offered to publish the second novel out of the money sent by his brother.

In 1881, when Rizal was in Ghent, he sent him financial aid in the amount of one hundred fifty pesos. He promised more money so that Rizal would not have to be soliciting help.

Don Valentin was so impressed by Rizal's novel that he read the *Fili* all over again so he could say something other than that it was perfect, correct, vigorous, poetic and deeply felt.

The Spanish-American Museum offered \$12,000 for the original of *El Filibusterismo* but Don Valentin preferred to keep it as a souvenir for his family. However, he said that whenever the Philippine Government desired to possess the book, he was willing to offer it as a donation. This was effected later through Dr. Trinidad H. Pardo de Tavera.

In Spain, he married Carmen Tobar, a Spanish mestiza. The couple lived in Barcelona with their four children; Jose, Valentin, Carmen and Maria. Jose married and stayed in Aparri, Cagayan, where he lived a quiet and prosperous life. Don Valentin came back to the Philippines with his family in the late 1920s. However, finding the local conditions unsatisfactory, he went back to Spain with his family. He died in the early 1930's and was buried in Barcelona.

JAIME C. DE VEYRA
(1873-1963)

Don Jaime C. de Veyra was born in Tanauan, Leyte, on November 4, 1873. His parents, Don Felix and Doña Ildefonsa Diaz belonged to the *principalia*.

He was taught to read early by his father, who was then the first clerk of court of Tacloban, Leyte, after having held professorship in literature and history in Manila colleges. He recalled with gratitude his father's insistence on his learning Spanish:

"When I studied in San Juan de Letran, of the thirty students that we were, and except for the three who were sons of Spaniards, I was the only one who spoke Spanish. This accomplishment I owe to my father's eccentricity, let us call it that, an eccentricity that proved of great benefit to me. He forced us, his children, to speak Spanish to him. The only one in the family who did not speak was my mother. . ."

From his mother he learned piety, humility and unselfishness.

In 1888, at the age of 15, he left for Manila to enroll at the San Juan de Letran College. His mother died shortly before, so it was with mixed feelings of sadness and relief that Jaime prepared to leave home. He graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1892. In 1894, he enrolled in the College of Philosophy and Letters and of Law in the University of Santo Tomas. He completed both courses in 1897.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

As student of the University of Santo Tomas, he came in close contact with other talented Filipino students of kindred spirit.

At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, he returned home and joined the forces of General Vicente Lukban. They allied with the Americans since they were still fighting for their freedom from Spain. But when it became clear that the Americans had no intention of giving up the islands they "bought" from Spain, the Filipino relations with the Americans worsened. General Aguinaldo declared war on the United States barely two weeks after the inauguration of the Philippine Republic.

When General Ambrosio Mojica assumed the governorship of the province of Leyte in February 1899, and the command of the revolutionary forces there, he served as his secretary.

In 1900, he joined Sergio Osmeña and Rafael Palma in Cebu in founding the nationalistic newspaper, *El Nuevo Dia*. The paper which was aggressive in its demand for independence from America was twice suspended from publishing by the Americans and the staff members were threatened with deportation.

He became the editor of *El Nueva Era* and *Tingog sa Lungsud*. He became so well known that he was elected municipal councilor in Cebu by 1901. The following year he was elected vice-mayor and the next year president of the electoral assembly.

In 1904, he assumed the directorship of the *Liceo de Maasin*. The following year, he joined the faculty of Arts and Letters of the *Liceo de Manila*.

He taught Spanish in the *Instituto de Mujeres* and in the *Centro Escolar de Señoritas*. He helped Palma edit *El Renacimiento* for a year. He ran for governor of Leyte in 1906 and became the first native governor.

While working as editor of *El Renacimiento*, he made the acquaintance with Sofia Reyes of Iloilo. After two years of decorous courtship, on June 23, 1907, they got married at the residence of the Apostolic Delegate. Their marriage was blessed with four children.

It was during his term of office as governor that the *pulahanes* movement in Leyte was brought to an end.

He resigned from the governorship of Leyte and ran for a great seat in the First Philippine Assembly and won. He was re-elected in 1909.

In 1913, he was appointed by President Woodrow Wilson as one of the five Filipinos to the Philippine Commission: Vicente Singson Encarnacion, Rafael Palma, Victorino Mapa, Vicente Ilustre and Don Jaime. He served as a member of the highest lawmaking body from 1913-1916.

In 1916, he was appointed Executive Secretary of the Executive Bureau. He was recommended by Quezon, who was then the resident commissioner in the United States, to take his place. He had an invaluable assistant in Mrs. Sofia de Veyra, who acted as his part-time private secretary. He continued as resident commissioner until the 67th Congress, 1921-1923. When his term expired, Quezon, president of the Philippine Senate, kept him in the United States as technical adviser of the fourth independence mission headed by Manuel Roxas.

In 1924, he returned home. He took up the editorship of *La Vanguardia*. He was appointed assistant director of the Philippine Library and Museum (now National Library), but with the death of the director, Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera, he assumed the position of acting director. In his honor the Public Documents Division of the National Library was named after him.

In 1926, the University of the Philippines invited him to head the Spanish Department. He served as dean and professor of Spanish for ten years.

With the passage of Commonwealth Act No. 184 creating the Institute of National Language which would take the necessary steps towards the realization of a common Filipino language, President Quezon looked for a man who had his trust and confidence. He appointed him as its first Director in 1936.

Although he was a Visayan by birth and did not write Tagalog, he knew the orthographical and philological features of Tagalog. He favored it to be the National Language. He stayed on in the Institute of National Language until 1944.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

After the liberation of the Philippines from Japan, he was appointed technical consultant on historical affairs in the Office of the President. He was complemented as the living encyclopedia of Philippine History. Among his important historical works were *La Hispanidad en Filipinas*, an authoritative history of Spanish literature in the Philippines, and *Tandaya o Kandaya*, an 89-page volume of historical-literary essays. He also co-authored with Mariano Ponce, *Efemerides Filipinas*, a collection of scholarly essays on disputed episodes in Philippine history.

He was also one of the country's earliest and most scholarly Rizalists, and an authority on the hero's life and works.

During his last years, he was recognized as the peerless literary critic of Filipino-Spanish literature. He was an esteemed member of the *Academia Real de la Lengua Español* (Academy of the Spanish Language) of Madrid.

His death on March 7, 1963, at the age of 89, ended the era of gentlemen scholars. He left a legacy of high-mindedness, personal and intellectual integrity, broad tolerance and impeccable character.

SOFIA REYES DE VEYRA (1876-1953)

One of the country's leading feminists, educators, and civic leaders, Sofia Reyes de Veyra was born on September 30, 1876, in Arevalo, Iloilo, the second of six children of Santiago Reyes and Eulalia Tiaozon.

Early in her childhood, she entered a private Spanish school in Sta. Ana, Iloilo, established and conducted by the sisters of former chief Justice of the Supreme Court Ramon Avanceña. She worked for her board and lodging while at school.

During the revolution of 1896, her family moved from Arevalo to the town of Saravia in Occidental Negros. Her father, a former teacher, became the municipal head. She obtained a position in the town school. Later, the American teachers arrived. One boarded in the Reyes home. She took advantage of this to learn English, Arithmetic, and other subjects. She in return gave lessons in Spanish.

When the first public school in Saravia was put up, she handled the English class. After a year she was appointed matron of the girl's dormitory and later transferred to Manila, to be assistant matron of the Philippine Normal School dormitory. But before leaving the province, she helped establish a school of nursing in Bacolod. In 1907, she and Mrs. Mary E. Coleman organized the Feminist Association. She was the first secretary.

The charming Ilonga met Jaime C. de Veyra, who was then editorial writer of the newspaper *El Renacimiento* and they were married on June 23, 1907 when he was governor of Leyte. She was able to combine active civic work and a congenial married life. She initiated the establishment of *La Proteccion de la Infancia* to provide assistance for undernourished babies. She remained a member of the Board of Directors of St. Paul's Hospital for many years.

In 1917 her husband was appointed Resident Commissioner for the Philippines at the United States Congress in Washington, D.C., and he brought his whole family for the six-year stay. She fulfilled her role as wife with admirable grace, verve and imagination. She delivered lectures to convince the Americans that their treatment of the Philippines would be a fine example to other people in the Far East. She complemented her husband's work.

Upon her return to the Philippines, she organized the Manila Women's Club. She was elected president. The club branched out into the provinces, giving impetus to the formation of the National Federation of Women's Club of which she became president. She also served in the governing body of the Philippine National Red Cross.

She was chosen twice to represent the Philippines in women's conventions abroad. In Washington she was named delegate to the Pan American Convention at Baltimore, Maryland and spoke at one of its sessions on women's club work in the Philippines.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

It was not all civic work. She was named head of the Home Economics Department of the *Centro Escolar de Señoritas*. When the college became a university she was promoted to vice-president which she held until her death. She served as a member of the Board of Review for Motion Pictures and the Board of Parole and Pardons. In 1951, she was decorated by President Quirino for her outstanding contribution to social welfare. She published books entitled *Women's Home Journal*, *Everyday Cookery for the Home* and *Character and Conduct*.

Mrs. Quezon availed of her talents and varied experiences by appointing her social secretary for Malacañang. When Quirino was president, she ably served as household supervisor of Malacañang, so that she was considered a member of the family.

Her daughter-in-law lived with her for over eight years. Not one angry word passed between them.

She died quietly at 7:00 o'clock in the morning of January 1, 1953. Her death is just like the passing away of some sweet music which we will long remember, because in her life she had done much to spread sweetness and light.

IGNACIO VILLAMOR (1863-1933)

Ignacio Villamor was born on February 1, 1863, in Bangued, Abra, to Florencio Villamor and Wenceslawa Borbon.

His family was so hard up that he had virtually no time to play games with other children in the neighborhood. He had to work daily and help his parents cultivate their little farm. At the age of ten, his father died so his widowed mother had to lean more on him.

When he first told his mother he wanted to go to school, she dissuaded him because the school was behind the mountains and he was too young to be away.

With the help of his uncle Escolastico Borbon, his mother was finally able to send him to the public school of his town under the guidance of a good teacher, Mariano Torrijos. Afterwards, he attended a grammar school in the same town for two years under Juan Valera. Then he was sent to the Seminary of Vigan, Ilocos Sur, to continue his studies.

Desirous of advancing further, he resolved to go to Manila. The financial problem cropped up again. His uncle Escolastico once more came to his aid. He was given ₱20. The trip from the Ilocos to Manila was by sea, and he paid ₱12 for the passage on the boat. With what was left, he managed to enroll in the San Juan de Letran College. He worked as a houseboy of Yeyong, an old bachelor, and Nora Ponsa, his spinster sister, on San Marcelino Street. Later, he lived in the College of San Juan de Letran as a *capista*.

In 1885 he completed his Bachelor of Arts, after which he took up law in the University of Santo Tomas, finishing in 1893 and capping his studies with a master of laws degree in 1894. He married Maria Flores of Manila in 1894.

He had his first experience as a teacher at the College of San Juan de Letran, where he tutored the boarding students and reviewed them for classroom examination.

A co-founder of the *Universidad Literaria de Filipinas*, he also established the *Colegio de San Antonio de Padua* and the *Liceo de Manila*. In the deliberations of the Malolos Congress to which he was elected member, he took active part in framing the Philippine Republic's educational policies.

He joined the government in 1901 as prosecuting attorney of Pangasinan. He was appointed Judge of the Sixth Judicial District in 1902; Attorney General in 1907; and Chief of the Executive Bureau, the first Filipino to occupy this important position.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

In 1915 he became the first Filipino President of the University of the Philippines, succeeding the American educator, Murray Bartlett.

Under him UP became the "the crown of the public school systems and the center of education, where Philippine culture inspired by the Spanish civilization and strengthened by the vigorous spirit of the American nation flourished."

In 1918, he became the director of the Bureau of Census. Two years later, (1920), he was named associate justice of the Philippine Supreme Court, a position which he held until his retirement.

As a jurist, he achieved national and international fame because of his profound legal scholarship and his humane philosophy of law. The Spanish Royal Academy of Legislation and Jurisprudence made him an honorary member, the first Filipino jurist thus recognized.

A painstaking author, he wrote *Criminality in the Philippine Islands*, *Commentaries on the Election Law*, *Election Frauds and Their Remedies*, *Japan's Educational Development*, *Slavery in the Philippines*, *Industrious Men*, *Ancient Filipino Writing*, and *The University of Santo Tomas in Her Third Centennary*.

He had little concern for material wealth but was so proud of his library that he referred with pride to his books as "my *fincas* and my *haciendas*."

As a father, he took the deepest interest in the affairs of his home and was most happy when surrounded by his wife and children.

A few months prior to his death, he expressed his wish to have the cap and gown he had worn in 1893, when he received from the University of Santo Tomas the degree of Licentiate in Laws placed on his coffin. On the morning of May 21, 1933, while hearing Mass with his family, he suddenly collapsed. On May 23 at 6:15 p.m., surrounded by his wife and four children, he passed away peacefully.

WENCESLAO Q. VINZONS
(1910-1942)

Wenceslao Vinzons was born on September 28, 1910, in Indan, Camarines Norte, to Gabino V. Vinzons and Engracia Quinito. He took his elementary education in his hometown and finished his secondary education at the Camarines Norte High School as valedictorian. He obtained his Bachelor of Laws from the University of the Philippines.

He was an awardee of the Manuel L. Quezon gold medal for excellence for his oration entitled "Malaysia Irredenta" and the Abad Santos medal for excellence in debate. He was editor-in-chief of the UP's *Philippine Collegian*, president of the student council, and member of the *Upsilon Sigma Phi* fraternity.

He seldom used his car, preferring to take the Meralco bus to the university and back to his residence. This endeared him to his fellow students. Arturo M. Tolentino, Ambrosio Padilla, Arturo B. Rotor, Amado G. Dayrit, Salvador P. Lopez, and other eminent campus writers and leaders looked up to him.

In 1932, he led the youth movement in protest against the salary increase of the members of the Manila Municipal Council.

In 1933, he placed third in the bar examination. He won a seat in the Constitutional Convention in 1934 at the age of 23. He was voted most outstanding young man in politics before the war. He founded the Young Philippines Party.

He was one of those responsible for making Tagalog the national language of the Filipinos. In the 1935 elections, he supported General Emilio Aguinaldo for presidency against President Manuel L. Quezon. He went from province to province explaining the necessity of having a balanced two-party system to prevent abuses, corruption and inefficiency in governmental affairs.

His scathing attack led to his prosecution for the crime of libel and sedition. He was judged guilty by the Court of First Instance of Cavite but was acquitted by the Court of Appeals.

In 1940, he became Governor of Camarines Norte. He was noted for his adult education among the masses. In 1941, he was elected Congressman of his province.

At the outbreak of World War II, he organized the first guerrilla unit, the Citizen's Army and the Vinzons Guerrilla in the Bicol Region. He fought the enemy at Laniton and Tigbinan on December 17, 1941. On July 8, 1942, the Japanese, guided by an informer, a former guerrilla named Villaluz, discovered his hideout. He was captured together with his father. He and his companions were paraded around the town of Labo. At the plaza, the Japanese prodded him to persuade the people to cooperate with the Japanese administration. "I have only three things to tell you," he said, "Plant! Plant! Plant!" This speech infuriated his captors. The prisoners were brought to the Daet garrison.

On July 15, 1942, Major Tsuneoka Noburo, the garrison commander, confronted him in a last attempt to enlist his services for the interests of Japan's co-prosperity sphere. He had a piece of paper in hand. "This paper," he roared ominously, handing it to him, "Fifty Hiripin petitiong. You read."

He did not budge from his seat. "I know", he answered. "I have read it twice. They are asking you to execute me."

"Fifty peoporr say you dorobo (bandit). I kirr *dorobo*."

"I have not had a trial", he said. "The Geneva Convention says enemy soldiers captured are not to be killed."

"You terr where your men go. Where Americans go."

"Your captain, Azano, captured me in the mountains. I do not know where my men or where their guns are now."

The Japanese commander shrieked "You rie!" "You rie!" and slapped him across the face. "You know. Your wife, she rie! she die! I kirr you too!"

He answered quietly. "Nothing can make me happier than to die for my country, Major. You will die too. . ."

Tsuneoka thrust his bayonet into Vinzons stomach. A Japanese corporal, Kuzumi Taiku, hit the helpless resistance leader with a rifle butt at the back of the head.

Teodoro R. Yangco

He was killed together with his wife, Liwayway Gonzales, his father, a sister, and two children. Their remains have never been recovered.

His hometown Indan, was renamed after him. In Manila, near Blumentritt, a school is named Wenceslao Vinzons Elementary School. The student center of UP bears his name.

TEODORO R. YANGCO (1861-1939)

Teodoro R. Yangco was a noted philanthropist and business magnate.

He was born in San Antonio, Zambales on November 9, 1861, the son of Luis Yangco and Ramona Arguelles. He had two sisters, Pacita and Luisa, and a brother, Luisito, by the second marriage of his father to Victorina Obin.

Teodoro obtained his early education under the tutorship of Vicente Castro, whom his mother hired because she was not satisfied with the public school system. Later, his father enrolled him at the *Ateneo de Manila*, where he obtained his Bachelor of Arts. Then he transferred to the University of Santo Tomas to study law.

To give him a better education his father sent him to Spain. In Madrid he used to wear his suits brought from Manila. These caused laughter among his friends in Madrid for they were out of style. He reasoned that since they were still good and strong he should not discard them simply because of style. In 1882, he went to London and registered at the Ealing College, for a degree in Commerce and Business Administration, graduating in 1886. He returned to the Philippines by way of the United States and Japan.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

On the morning following his arrival, his father opened the door to his bedroom without knocking and saw him still asleep. "Teodoro, is that what you learned in England — sleeping until 5:45? Tomorrow you will open the store at six o'clock and prepare the office for the days work. You may get the key from the janitor."

He served as clerk with utmost fidelity. Eventually he was promoted to manager.

In 1907, he had a misunderstanding with his father, and so, he organized his own company that engaged in operating ferries and steamers to Cavite, Rizal, Laguna, Bataan, Zambales, Mindoro and Pampanga. He also established a shipyard for the construction and repair of sailboats and steam vessels. He also owned the Bazaar Siglo XX engaged in buying and selling general merchandise, commission and consignment businesses.

Being a good friend of both Senate President Quezon and House Speaker Osmeña, he served as Filipino Resident Commissioner in Washington, D.C. from 1917 to 1920.

Quezon said: "We need a man in the United States who is deeply interested in our institutions as well as in the development of our natural resources, a man who is conversant with the needs of our country and can voice out our desire at Washington and that man, is Mr. Yangco."

One of his outstanding accomplishments was the passage of tariff legislation giving preference to Philippine products over those of other tropical countries.

The range of his benevolent sympathies indicated something of the magnitude of his soul. The first dozen nurses in St. Paul's Hospital was maintained by him. He had also given to other hospitals, poor students, the Red Cross, the Y.M.C.A., the Anti-Tuberculosis Society, athletics, religious institutions, orphanages, personal relief work, cripples, fire, flood and earthquake victims, associated charities, puericulture centers, schools, libraries, and many other civic and charitable projects. For instance, he gave P20,000 to complete the necessary sum for the founding of the Filipino Y.M.C.A. He became its president

Flaviano Yengko

and, for 25 years, generously supported this institution so that he came to be called appropriately the “father of the Y.M.C.A. in the Philippines.”

In 1923, he represented the Philippine Chamber of Commerce at the first Pan-Pacific Commercial Conference held in Honolulu, where he ably defended Philippine Independence.

At one time he acted as honorary consul for the Republic of Mexico. He became the President of the Anti-Tuberculosis Society and the *Gota de Leche*.

He never married, but he loved children and did everything to make them happy.

He lived simply. Every day he walked from his house to his office, dressed in plain white suits and carrying a black umbrella. He never had an automobile for his own use.

He died on April 20, 1939, at age 78. In his honor the Teodoro R. Yangco Elementary School in Tondo was named after him.

FLAVIANO YENGKO (1874-1897)

One of the unsung heroes of the Philippine Revolution was Flaviano Yengko, a law student of the University of Santo Tomas who became the youngest general of the Philippine Revolution. He was the *Hero of Salitran*.

Flaviano Yengko, the third of the seven children of Basilio Yengko and Maria Abad, was born in Tondo, Manila on December 22, 1874.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

At the age of five, he was enrolled at the *Escuela Normal*. He finished the course for primary teachers with the qualification *maestro de ascenso*. He took up *Latinidad* under Enríque Mendiola and later under Benedicto Luna. Then he enrolled at the *Colegio de San Juan de Letran* where he obtained his Bachelor of Arts.

He was generous. A classmate, broke because of lavish spending, was in dire predicament regarding a back account of eight pesos with the university. Flaviano told him, "Don't worry. With my gold spectacles and your gold watch chain, we can easily raise more than ten pesos from the pawnshop."

He was versatile. He performed well in class and was an eloquent orator, a witty debater, and a good athlete. He was given to the arts. One of his paintings, *A Landscape*, was awarded a prize in the Regional Exposition of the Philippines held in Manila in 1895. He was a skilled pianist like his mother and a gifted singer. Consequently, he was popular among the *Colegiales* of the city and the pretty *dalagas* of Imus.

In Imus, he fell in love with a beautiful Caviteña. She favored him, but her father did not think him man enough, put off by his fancy clothes. The father preferred a rival who had the makings of a revolutionary.

The outbreak of the Philippine Revolution in August 1896 gave him the opportunity to prove his manly courage. In response to Bonifacio's call to arms, he quit his law course and secretly left his home in Tondo. He left a note: "Mother, I am leaving without your consent and knowledge because I will be fighting for our fatherland."

On November 8, 1896, he reached Imus, where he presented himself to General Emilio Aguinaldo. His first assignment was to transport gunpowder from Manila to Cavite.

On November 9, he had his first engagement in the Battle of Binakayan. The ardor he manifested in battle, and his unusual valor in action caught the attention of Aguinaldo who, consequently, took him in the general staff with the rank of captain. He participated in other military engagements, winning rapid promotion.

The Christmas of 1896 saw him in the uniform of a Colonel. Despite the gore and grime of combat, he managed to keep himself well-groomed.

In February 1897, Spanish General Cornelio de Polavieja launched an intensive offensive in Cavite, the storm center of the Revolution. On February 17, the Spanish forces crossed Zapote Bridge after a fierce battle. On February 22, the Filipino troops counter-attacked to recover the town, but they were repulsed. He and his men took part in this engagement. The Filipino forces retreated to Perez Dasmariñas. He so distinguished himself in these encounters that General Aguinaldo promoted him to brigadier general.

After the fall of Perez Dasmariñas, the Filipino forces took their position in the town of Salitran, the next objective of the Spanish offensive. In the barrio of Sabang on the way to the town proper, he deployed his troops to cut the approach of the enemy and reinforced the forces of General Juan Cailles and Crispulo Aguinaldo.

Early in the morning of March 1, the Spanish army assaulted Salitran. The fighting was fierce, but he had to retreat, pursued by the enemies under Colonel Zabala. He sustained a gunshot in his abdomen. To a soldier at his side, he murmured: "Don't try to tell mother to come; I remember her always." As his men sorrowfully carried him off the battlefield, he screamed his last battlecry, "To arms! To arms!"

At the military hospital in Imus, his sweetheart comforted him. With the satisfaction of a reciprocated love and the glory of having fought for his country, he died on March 3, 1897.

JACINTO ZAMORA
(1835-1872)

Fr. Jacinto Zamora was born in Pandacan, Manila, on August 14, 1835. His parents were former *capitan* of Pandacan, Don Venancio Zamora and Doña Hilaria del-Rosario.

He obtained his early education in Pandacan and later transferred to the *Real Colegio de San Juan de Letran* where he finished his *Bachiller en Artes*. He continued his studies at the University of Santo Tomas, graduating on March 6, 1858, with the degree of Bachelor of Canon and Civil Laws. Like his fellow student Jose Burgos, he kept on working for his doctorate in Canon Laws.

With Burgos, Juan Dilig and eight other student leaders, he headed a student demonstration in the night of January 24, 1860 demanding the removal of the newly appointed Mayor. Dissent from the students was considered an insult to the authorities. This was brought to the attention of the Vicar General. He was punished with two months confinement in his quarters.

Two years after receiving his tonsure, he was ordained a presbyter. He served in the parishes of Marikina, Pasig, then of Lipa, Batangas. After a competitive examination in which he placed second, he was appointed to the Manila Cathedral effective December 3, 1864.

He was appointed, together with Burgos and Gomez as members of the Committee on Reforms and *Seculares* group. He worked for the secularization of the Filipino clergy and fought for their rights. Two groups of Filipino priests and laymen were founded. The priests sought the secularization of the church while the laymen sought elimination of all legislation tending to discriminate against Filipinos.

Having been an examiner of new priests, both Filipinos and Spaniards, he had a first hand knowledge of their competence.

He had the habit of playing cards after saying mass. Once he was invited by another priest with a mysterious invitation: "Grand Reunion . . . Our friends are well provided with powder and munitions." Unfortunately this invitation fell into the hands of the Spanish authorities. "Powder and munitions," of course, in the card players' language meant money with which to gamble throughout the night. This incident and the Cavite Revolt in 1872 which happened on the

same day were enough to convict him to death.

This "revolt" was merely the uprising of the laborers at the Cavite Arsenal by veteran soldiers who felt aggrieved because despite their long services, they were required to pay tributes. January 20, 1872, was payday at the Arsenal and the workers received their wages reduced by the amount of the tributes. The mutiny spread to the Fort of San Felipe, Cavite where it received sympathetic response among the soldiers under the leadership of a Filipino soldier, Sgt. Lamadrid. However, the rebels were defeated and Lamadrid was killed.

Accused of sedition for having allegedly instigated the Cavite Mutiny, Zamora, Burgos and Gomez were tried at Fort Santiago on February 15, by a military tribunal. After the mock trial, they were found "guilty" and sentenced to death by *garrote*. No defense on their behalf was put up.

Gov. General Izquierdo approved the decision of the military court and fixed the execution on the morning of February 17, 1872. To further disgrace the three priests, he requested Archbishop Gregorio Meliton Martinez to deprive them of their priestly habits so that they would no longer be ministers of God at their execution. The Archbishop spurned this unholy request because he believed in the innocence of the three priests.

At sunrise of February 17, 1872, the field of Bagumbayan (now Luneta) was already overflowing with spectators — Spaniards, Filipinos and foreigners. Shortly before 8:00 o'clock, the death march from Fort Santiago started. Zaldua went ahead of the three priests who were dressed in black habits. He was smiling, for he was anticipating a last minute pardon and money which was promised him for testifying falsely against them.

As the execution was about to begin, Zaldua realizing too late that the promised pardon and reward were not forthcoming, protested violently.

Of the three priests, Fr. Zamora was the second to be garroted. His last moments were described by Salvador Pons y Torres.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

"On hearing his name called, Fr. Zamora went up the scaffold, without saying a word and seated himself in the place pointed out to the executioner, because, days before, his soul had grown used to the death penalty He was insane!"

To these martyrs, Rizal dedicated his *El Filibusterismo*: "The Government, by surrounding your trials with mystery and shadows, causes the belief that there was some error, committed in the fatal moments; and the whole Philippines by worshipping your memory and calling you martyrs in no sense recognizes your culpability."

In his honor, two elementary schools have been named after him, one in Manila and another in Pasay.

JOSE CLEMENTE ZULUETA (1876-1904)

On November 23, 1876, Jose Clemente Zulueta, a distinguished Filipino bibliographer, was born in Paco, Manila. His parents were not known because his mother died five days after his birth and his father, when he was still a child. He was adopted by a kindhearted couple, Agustin de la Rosa and Juliana Estrada, who gave him parental care and education.

He took a course in History in the old College of *San Antonio de Padua* and eventually transferred to the *Ateneo Municipal*, where he obtained his *Bachiller en Artes*. He organized a study group among his friends, and every night he expounded on philosophy, arithmetic and algebra, ethics, rhetoric and poetry.

He studied law at the University of Santo Tomas and frequented the *entresuelo* meetings of young students in Intramuros before the Revolution of 1896. Cecilio Apostol, Fernando Ma. Guerrero, Rafael Palma, Jose Abreu and others also converged in his room and talked of literary and patriotic activities.

In the university, he achieved literary celebrity as a weaver of exquisite Spanish verses. His poem "*Afectos a la Virgen*," which Don Epifanio de los Santos highly commended for its poetical grace, was awarded 3rd prize in 1895 with a "*lirio de plata*" (silver lily) by the *Academia Bibliografico Mariana*, of Lerida, Spain. It was published in *Revista Catolica de Filipinas*, VII, no. 5, March 1, 1896.

The Revolution of 1896 to him was a laboratory for his historical theories. He wanted to observe the event from the viewpoint of both camps. He presented himself to Governor-General Camilio de Polavieja to ask permission to cross the lines of battles and witness for himself the struggle at close range. The governor-general issued a pass which enabled him to move between the camps freely.

He was with a caravan that trekked to the north when the Revolutionary Government was being moved to safer ground. He had lost his resolve at impartiality and now sided with the Filipino cause.

He established the newspaper *La Libertad*, on June 20, 1898, the first number of which was dedicated to Colonel Pacheco. After its initial publication, it was stopped by the Revolutionary government and the printing press was seized. He joined the staff of *La Independencia*, founded by General Antonio Luna. In his writings, he used *M. Kaun* as penname.

He resumed his studies in 1899 after the American army occupied Manila. He took the 1902 bar examination together with Manuel Quezon, Sergio Osmeña, and Juan Sumulong. Afterwards he and Don Modesto Reyes established in Manila a newspaper, *La Union*, suppressed by General Elwell S. Otis because it was considered anti-American.

He joined the faculty of *Liceo de Manila* to teach subjects on Philippine and World History. He was librarian at the *Centro Artistico* and *Club Internacional* which sent members on fellowship grants to the United States. The first to receive such grant was the city engineer, Santiago Artiaga.

When the Philippine Commission decided to participate in the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, he was chosen to collect the art and literary materials for exhibition.

FILIPINOS IN HISTORY

When he was still with the Exposition Board, Act 688 was passed by the Philippine Commission on March 17, 1903 authorizing the appointment of a collecting librarian for the Insular government:

“whose duty it shall be, under the supervision and direction of the civil governor, to visit the countries of Europe, Mexico, and elsewhere for the purpose of purchasing books and manuscripts relating to the history of the Philippine Islands, making historical researches into said history, procuring copies of official documents relating thereto, with the view to the foundation in Manila of a public historical library upon the subject of the Philippine Islands.”

Civil Governor Taft named him the collecting librarian. He left on April 29, 1903, for Marseilles, proceeded to Barcelona and Madrid, where he presented his credentials to the American minister in that capital. He worked in the *Biblioteca Nacional* and in the *Museo Biblioteca de Ultramar*, which had its origin from the materials exhibited during the *Exposicion General de Filipinas*. He discovered a rich collection of papers and documents among which gave importance to Gov. Valdes y Tamon's work on *Plazas, Fuerzas, Castillos y Presidios* in the Philippines in 1839.

He found in *Biblioteca de la Real Academia de la Historia* the unpublished work of Fr. Francisco Ignacio Alcina's *Relacion*. At the Kings's College, he saw the *Vocabulario Tagalo*, dated 1585, in manuscript compiled by Fr. Domingo de los Santos, printed in Tayabas town in 1703. Zulueta came back to Manila on July 30, 1904. As required by law, he wrote a report entitled *Fuentes Historicas de Filipinas* in June 1904. He was one of the early Filipino historians who advocated the interpretation of the Philippines from the Filipino point-of-view.

He died in Manila on September 10, 1904, at the young age of 28.

The Philippine Government purchased the *Zulueta Collection* for ₱17,000 from his widow Doña Paz Natividad and kept it at the National Library. This priceless collection vanished in smoke during the liberation of Manila in February 1945.